Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-1, Page 1 of 17

No. 20-16301

## In the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit

BRIAN MECINAS; CAROLYN VASKO EX REL C.V.; DNC SERVICES CORPORATION D/B/A DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL COMMITTEE; DSCC; PRIORITIES USA; and PATTI SERRANO, Plaintiffs - Appellants,

v.

KATIE HOBBS, in her official capacity as Secretary of State of Arizona, Defendant - Appellee.

> On Appeal from the United States District Court for the District of Arizona Case No. CV-19-05547-DJH

## PLAINTIFFS-APPELLANTS' REPLY IN SUPPORT OF EMERGENCY MOTION UNDER CIRCUIT RULE 27-3 FOR INJUNCTION PENDING APPEAL

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

# Page

I.	INTE	INTRODUCTION1		
II.	ARGUMENT1			
	A.	Plaint appea	tiffs are highly likely to succeed on the merits of this	
		1.	Plaintiffs have standing1	
		2.	This case presents a justiciable question5	
		3.	The Secretary is the appropriate defendant to afford relief	
		4.	The Ballot Order Statute violates the Constitution7	
	B.	Plaint	iffs will be irreparably harmed absent an injunction9	
	C.	The balance of the equities and public interest support an injunction1		
III.	CON	CLUS	ION10	
CERT	<b>FIFIC</b>	ATE O	F SERVICE12	

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES PAG	GE(S)
Ariz. Democratic Party v. Reagan, No. CV-16-03618-PHX-SPL, 2016 WL 6523427 (D. Ariz. Nov. 3, 2016)	6
Ariz. Libertarian Party, Inc. v. Bayless, 351 F.3d 1277 (9th Cir. 2003)	6
Coal. to Defend Affirmative Action v. Brown, 674 F.3d 1128 (9th Cir. 2012)	6
Crawford v. Marion Cty. Election Bd., 472 F.3d 949 (7th Cir. 2007)	2
<i>Democratic Nat'l Comm. v. Reagan,</i> CV-16-01065-DLR, ECF No. 267 (Mar. 3, 2017)	6
Democratic Nat'l Comm. v. Hobbs, 948 F.3d 989 (9th Cir. 2020) (en banc)	8
<i>Drake v. Obama</i> , 664 F.3d 774 (9th Cir. 2011)	2, 3
Jacobson v. Fla. Sec'y of State, 957 F.3d 1193 (11th Cir. 2020)2,	8, 10
<i>Juliana v. United States</i> , 947 F. 3d 1159 (9th Cir. 2020)	5
Kautenberger v. Jackson, 85 Ariz. 128 (1958)	7
Mann v. Powell, 314 F. Supp. 677 (N.D. Ill. 1969)	9
<i>Miller v. Hughs</i> , No. 1:19-CV-1071-LY (W.D. Tex. July 10, 2020)	2
<i>Melendres v. Arpaio</i> , 695 F.3d 990 (9th Cir. 2012)	10
Nat'l Council of La Raza v. Cegavske, 800 F.3d 1032 (9th Cir. 2015)	4

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

(continued)

<i>Nelson v. Warner</i> , No. CV 3:19-0898, 2020 WL 4004224 (S.D. W. Va. July 15, 2020)3, 4, 5
<i>Owen v. Mulligan</i> , 640 F.2d 1130 (9th Cir. 1981)2, 3
Pavek v. Simon, No. 19-CV-3000, 2020 WL 3183249 (D. Minn. June 15, 2020)
<i>Rucho v. Common Cause</i> , 139 S. Ct. 2484 (2019)5
<i>Sangmeister v. Woodard</i> , 565 F.2d 460 (7th Cir. 1977)9
<i>Soltysik v. Padilla</i> , 910 F.3d 438 (9th Cir. 2018)9
<i>Tex. Democratic Party v. Benkiser</i> , 459 F.3d 582 (5th Cir. 2006)2
STATUTES
A.R.S. §§ 16-142(A)
A.R.S. § 16-452
A.R.S. § 16-464

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-1, Page 5 of 17

# TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

(continued)

Page

## I. INTRODUCTION

The Secretary rehashes the same errors made by the district court, neglecting binding precedent to argue Plaintiffs lack standing and that this case is nonjusticiable. She also revives an oft-rejected argument that, as the State's chief elections official, she is powerless to remedy injuries that flow from an Arizona election law. The Secretary's arguments are without merit. If Plaintiffs' motion is not granted, Arizona will persist in putting its thumb on the scale in favor of Plaintiffs' political opponents on the vast majority of ballots this November. Every court to have reached the merits in an analogous challenge has found that the Constitution does not permit such a result. Granting Plaintiffs' motion will not only be consistent with this extensive body of case law, it will avoid irreparable harm, serve the public interest, and is strongly favored by the equities. The Court should grant Plaintiffs' motion.

## II. ARGUMENT

## A. Plaintiffs are highly likely to succeed on the merits of this appeal.

## **1.** Plaintiffs have standing.

Plaintiffs established three independent bases for standing—competitive, direct, and associational. The Secretary's arguments to the contrary rest on the same misapprehensions that rendered the district court's conclusion erroneous.

<u>Competitive Standing.</u> The Secretary asserts that competitive standing only exists when a candidate challenges the inclusion of another on the ballot—but that cramped view finds no support in case law, not in this Circuit or any other.

The Secretary's argument cannot be reconciled with Owen v. Mulligan, 640 F.2d 1130 (9th Cir. 1981), which held that both "[the candidate] and the Republic[an] Committee members" had standing based on their "continuing interest in preventing" their opponent from "gaining an unfair advantage in the election process," id. at 1133 (emphasis added); see also Drake v. Obama, 664 F.3d 774, 783 (9th Cir. 2011) ("In Owen v. Mulligan, we held that the 'potential loss of an election' was an injury-in-fact sufficient to give a local candidate and Republican party officials standing.") (emphasis added); Crawford v. Marion Cty. Election Bd., 472 F.3d 949, 951 (7th Cir. 2007) (citing Owen in support of holding that "the Democratic Party has standing"), aff'd, 553 U.S. 181 (2008); Tex. Democratic Party v. Benkiser, 459 F.3d 582, 586-87 n.4 (5th Cir. 2006) (citing Owen's holding on "Republican party official standing" in support of holding that TDP had "direct standing" based on "harm to its election prospects"). Every circuit to consider this question agrees that political parties and their candidates alike have competitive standing to challenge election laws, including ballot order statutes. See Pls.-Appellants' Emergency Mot. for Prelim. Inj., Doc. 2-1 at 6-7 ("Mot.") (listing cases).<sup>1</sup> Since Plaintiffs filed their motion with this Court, yet another federal court rejected the conclusion the Secretary urges here, finding the Democratic Party had standing to challenge a ballot order statute because it "will harm the electoral

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Neither *Jacobson v. Fla. Sec'y of State*, 957 F.3d 1193 (11th Cir. 2020), nor *Miller v. Hughs*, No. 1:19-CV-1071-LY (W.D. Tex. July 10, 2020), reached the question of competitive standing. *See* Mot. at 7.

prospects" of Democratic candidates "running in the November election." *Nelson v. Warner*, No. CV 3:19-0898, 2020 WL 4004224, at \*4 (S.D. W. Va. July 15, 2020).

Contrary to the Secretary's contention, *Townley v. Miller* did not cast aside nearly forty years of precedent in a single sentence. *Townley* merely states that the inclusion of a candidate on the ballot is one instance where there may be competitive standing, not that that is the *only* instance. *See* 722 F.3d 1128, 1135 (9th Cir. 2013). In fact, that single sentence from *Townley* is plucked from *Drake*, 664 F.3d at 782, in which the Ninth Circuit expressly recognized that its doctrine of "competitive standing" is anchored in *Owen*, which had nothing to do with the inclusion of another candidate on the ballot. *Id.* at 783. Simply put, "the direct injury that results from [Arizona's] illegal structuring of a competitive election is inflicted not only on candidates who are at a disadvantage, but also on the political parties who seek to elect those candidates to office," *Pavek v. Simon*, No. 19-CV-3000 (SRN/DTS), 2020 WL 3183249, at \*13 (D. Minn. June 15, 2020) (citing *Owen*, 640 F.2d at 1133).

Direct Organizational Standing. The Secretary's suggestion that Plaintiffs offered little more than "general allegations" in support of diversion of resources—an independent basis for Plaintiffs' standing—is plain false; like the district court, the Secretary wholly ignores the DSCC and DNC's declarations in support of their preliminary injunction motion, which should have been considered in ruling on the motion to dismiss. *See* Mot. at 10; *see also* Hr'g Tr. (Ex. F) 16:11-16; ECF No. 47 at 2 n.1 ("The parties have agreed that the Court may rely on and consider all documents filed on the docket in support of and in opposition to Plaintiffs' motion for a preliminary injunction, including the affidavits filed [by

DSCC and DNC]."); ECF No. 46 at 2 (explaining "the Secretary reserves the right to use or refer to any exhibits or filings from either party" at the preliminary injunction hearing). "The Supreme Court has made clear that injuries of the sort that Plaintiffs allege"—and substantiated with sworn declarations—"are concrete and particular for purposes of Article III." *Nat'l Council of La Raza v. Cegavske*, 800 F.3d 1032, 1040 (9th Cir. 2015) (citing *Havens Realty Corp. v. Coleman*, 455 U.S. 363, 379 (1982)); *see also Pavek*, 2020 WL 3183249, at \*10-11 (finding injury based on diversion of resources where DSCC alleged ballot order statute "requires them to divert resources into Minnesota that would normally be spent in other states around the country"). The Secretary does not dispute, meanwhile, that the district court applied the wrong standard in determining whether Plaintiffs had met their burden to prove standing on this ground. *See* Mot. at 10-12.

<u>Associational Standing</u>. Although conceding that Democratic candidates would have standing, the Secretary fails to rebut Plaintiffs' arguments that DNC and DSCC constitute the Democratic Party and thus may sue on behalf of their affiliated candidates. *See* Mot. at 12-15; *see also Nelson*, 2020 WL 4004224, at \*6 (holding Democratic Party had standing to challenge ballot order statute based on harm to candidate). Further, the Secretary's argument that Plaintiffs failed to identify an injured member is wrong on both the facts and the law. *See* Mot. at 14 (identifying Democratic candidate for Senate as injured member); *see also Nat'l Council of La Raza*, 800 F.3d at 1041 (holding organization need not identify members where injury is clear and their specific identity is not relevant to defendant's ability to understand or address injury).

## 2. This case presents a justiciable question.

The Secretary dangerously overreads *Rucho v. Common Cause*, 139 S. Ct. 2484 (2019), which held that, where the Court had tried (and failed) for nearly half a century to formulate a way to adjudicate partisan gerrymandering cases, it could identify no judicially manageable standard. That *Rucho* was applied in the climate change case of *Juliana v. United States*, 947 F. 3d 1159, 1173 (9th Cir. 2020), is logical: courts have likewise been unable to formulate a standard for evaluating whether the government has done enough to ensure a livable climate. *Id*.

But courts have been successfully adjudicating ballot order challenges for decades, including in the post-*Rucho* era. Mot. at 16; *see also Nelson*, 2020 WL 4004224, at \*8 (holding *Rucho* does not render challenge to ballot order statute nonjusticiable as "courts have competently adjudicated ballot order cases using equal protection principles for decades"). The Supreme Court has only found a handful of issues nonjusticiable in its 225-year existence, and research has not revealed a single instance in which it suddenly declared an entire category of litigation non-justiciable without expressly saying so. *See generally* John Harrison, *The Political Question Doctrines*, 67 Am. U. L. Rev. 457 (2017). There is no basis for finding it did so here.

## 3. The Secretary is the appropriate defendant to afford relief.

The Secretary also dusts off two arguments that even the district court did not find persuasive: she claims she is not the proper defendant and that the Eleventh Amendment bars this lawsuit, but neither argument has merit.

5

First, the Secretary's refrain that she is not the proper defendant in a challenge to an Arizona election law has been repeatedly rejected, including by this Court. *E.g.*, *Ariz. Libertarian Party, Inc. v. Bayless*, 351 F.3d 1277, 1280-81 (9th Cir. 2003) (affirming holding that Secretary's broad responsibility to oversee elections administration made her correct defendant in facial challenge to Arizona election law); Order, Democratic Nat'l Com. v. Reagan, CV-16-01065-DLR, ECF No. 267 at 6 (Mar. 3, 2017) (rejecting identical argument made here and holding that Secretary, not individual counties, was appropriate defendant); Ariz. Democratic Party v. Reagan, No. CV-16-03618-PHX-SPL, 2016 WL 6523427, at \*1, \*6 (D. Ariz. Nov. 3, 2016) (same). Although the Secretary asserts that counties print the ballots, she ignores that the *design* of the ballots is prescribed by the Ballot Order Statute, A.R.S. § 16-502, which the Secretary has a duty to implement and enforce in her capacity as Arizona's chief elections officer. See A.R.S. §§ 16-142(A), 16-452. There is no credible reason to believe that the supervisors would break rank should the Secretary direct them to order ballots in another way pursuant to a court order. See id.; see also Fed. R. Civ. P. 65(d)(2)(c) (binding to an injunction all "persons who are in active concert or participation" with defendant).

Second, Plaintiffs' suit against the Secretary in her official capacity for prospective relief fits perfectly within *Ex Parte Young*'s exception to sovereign immunity. *See Coal. to Defend Affirmative Action v. Brown*, 674 F.3d 1128, 1134 (9th Cir. 2012). Her argument that the counties are the proper defendants "reflects both a misconception of [her] role in overseeing and administering elections and an overly mechanical interpretation of Plaintiffs' requested relief." *DNC*, ECF No. 267

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-1, Page 12 of 17

at 6. Because she oversees ballot preparation, and has a duty to implement the Ballot Order Statute in performing that duty, the Eleventh Amendment does not bar this claim against her. *See* A.R.S. § 16-452.

#### 4. The Ballot Order Statute violates the Constitution.

This case presents two simple questions: (1) do first-listed candidates obtain an advantage merely as the result of being listed first, and (2) does Arizona arbitrarily award that advantage to one similarly situated party over another? The answer to both is yes, and the Statute is unconstitutional.

The Secretary's attempt to cast doubt on the impact of ballot order in Arizona elections not only defies the evidence in this case but also the Arizona Supreme Court, who held decades ago that ballot order impacts Arizona's elections and ordered name rotation in the state's primary elections. *See Kautenberger v. Jackson*, 85 Ariz. 128, 131 (1958); A.R.S. § 16-464 (requiring rotation on primary ballots); A.R.S. § 16-502(H) (requiring rotation in general elections among candidates from the same party). The Secretary never explains why constitutional principles can simultaneously require Arizona to rotate names on primary ballots but allow it to cement ballot order's advantage in general elections.

As for her assertions that the evidence in this case is fairly disputed, it is simply not credible. The Secretary builds this argument on minor purported coding errors her proffered expert, Sean Trende, identified in the work of Dr. Jonathan Rodden, Plaintiffs' expert who analyzed the magnitude of primacy effects in Arizona. Doc. 7-1 at 4-5. Dr. Rodden is a Stanford professor of political science whose analysis of the impacts of election laws—including ballot order specifically—

7

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-1, Page 13 of 17

have been previously credited by federal courts.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Trende is a Ph.D. student who received his Masters in applied statistics just months before he testified, has never written a peer reviewed article, admitted that he is not an expert on ballot order effect, and has been discredited by almost every court in which he has testified (the others have largely ignored him). Ex. G 213: 21-25; 214:1-7, 12-14; 215:3-7.<sup>3</sup>

The Secretary's critiques of Plaintiffs' expert Dr. Krosnick, a professor at Stanford who has made a career of studying ballot order effects, Ex. G 152:21-23, are similarly baseless. As Dr. Krosnick testified, the ballot order effect has been observed in elections in every jurisdiction where it has been studied over the last 70 years except Afghanistan. Ex. G 156:13-158:14; Doc. 2-3 at 23-25. The scientific consensus is that first-listed candidates obtain an electoral advantage, often by several points. ECF No. 15-2 at 41; Ex. G 185:21-25.<sup>4</sup>

The question then becomes whether Arizona apportions the ballot order advantage constitutionally. Parties agree that the Court must apply *Anderson-Burdick. See* Doc. 7-1 at 16. The Secretary repeatedly claims that Arizona's Ballot Order Statute is "neutral," *id.* at 3, 17, but every court to have considered an analogous challenge has held that the systemic favoritism of one party over another other *is not neutral*—it is partisan discrimination, in violation of equal protection

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Democratic Nat'l Comm. v. Hobbs, 948 F.3d 989 (9th Cir. 2020) (en banc) (relying heavily on Dr. Rodden's testimony in challenge to Arizona election law); *see also Jacobson*, 411 F. Supp. 3d at 1273.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Mr. Trende admitted if the district court were to rely upon his regression analysis, it would be the very first to do so. Ex. G 235:19-22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Mr. Trende conceded that Dr. Krosnick's review of the literature regarding primacy effects was "largely accurate." Sec'y Ex. 3 at 0077.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-1, Page 14 of 17

guarantees. Mot. at 18 (citing cases); *Sangmeister v. Woodard*, 565 F.2d 460, 468 (7th Cir. 1977) (noting that any procedure that "invariably awards the first position on the ballot to the County Clerk's party, the incumbent's party, or the "majority" party" is not "neutral in character"). Unless enjoined, the Statute will mandate that 82 percent of Arizona's voters will be given ballots that list Republican candidates first in each race, giving the Republican Party a significant advantage in the coming general election. To justify this head start for one major party over the other, the Secretary only offers an interest in "logical, efficient, and manageable rules," Doc. 7-1 at 17, but any number of alternative schemes could fulfill these goals without the current system's favoritism. *See Soltysik v. Padilla*, 910 F.3d 438, 448 (9th Cir. 2018) (where burden is more than de minimis, *Anderson-Burdick* requires "an assessment of whether alternative methods would advance the proffered governmental interests."); *see also* Mot. at 19.

## B. Plaintiffs will be irreparably harmed absent an injunction.

The Secretary's fundamental misunderstanding of Plaintiffs' claim is never more on display than when she claims that Plaintiffs will experience no imminent irreparable harm because, even if she were to implement a lottery system, some candidate would be disadvantaged by not being listed first. Doc. 7-1 at 19. Plaintiffs have never claimed that the Secretary must conjure a ballot design free of position bias. But here, Plaintiffs are deprived of their right to a ballot design that gives them the same opportunity as similarly situated candidates to be listed first. *See, e.g.*, *Mann v. Powell*, 314 F. Supp. 677, 679 (N.D. Ill. 1969). "It is well established that the deprivation of constitutional rights unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury." *Melendres v. Arpaio*, 695 F.3d 990, 1002 (9th Cir. 2012) (citation omitted). Rotation of all candidates (a remedy easily implemented with Arizona's existing system) would diffuse that effect, *see Jacobson*, 411 F. Supp. 3d at 1284 (noting "rotational ballot order schemes satisfy the requirements of the First and Fourteenth Amendment by equalizing the burden on voting rights"), while a lottery scheme would randomize it, *see id*. (lottery "alleviate[s] the burden on First and Fourteenth Amendment rights by cleansing the partisan taint from the process"). <sup>5</sup>

## C. The balance of the equities and public interest support an injunction.

The Secretary's argument on the equities once again rests on her mistaken assertion that the Ballot Order Statute places no burden on Plaintiffs, and fails for the same reasons discussed above. Her invocation of the *Purcell* principle, moreover, is a poor fit here. The Secretary does not dispute that the state already uses a fair ballot ordering system in other contexts; implementing that very same system here would require little effort and involve none of the concerns which animate *Purcell*.

#### III. CONCLUSION

The constitutional harm that will befall Plaintiffs absent an emergency injunction will be severe and irreparable. Plaintiffs respectfully request that the Court grant their motion.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The Secretary contends Plaintiffs requested one specific form of relief—rotation of major party candidates—but the record repeatedly refutes that. *See* Mot. at iv n.1.

## RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this 21st day of July, 2020.

/s Sarah Gonski

Sarah R. Gonski (Bar No. 032567) Austin Yost (Bar No. 034602) **PERKINS COIE LLP** 2901 North Central Avenue, Suite 2000 Phoenix, Arizona 85012-2788 Telephone: (602) 351-8000 Facsimile: (602) 648-7000 SGonski@perkinscoie.com AYost@perkinscoie.com

Marc E. Elias (WDC Bar No. 442007)\* Elisabeth C. Frost (WDC Bar No. 1007632)\* Jacki Anderson (WDC Bar No. 1531821)\* John M. Geise (WDC Bar No. 1032700)\* **PERKINS COIE LLP** 700 Thirteenth Street NW, Suite 600 Washington, D.C. 20005-3960 Telephone: (202) 654-6200 Facsimile: (202) 654-6211 MElias@perkinscoie.com EFrost@perkinscoie.com JackiAnderson@perkinscoie.com JGeise@perkinscoie.com

Abha Khanna (WA Bar No. 42612)\* **PERKINS COIE LLP** 1201 Third Avenue, Suite 4900 Seattle, Washington 98101-3099 Telephone: (206) 359-8000 Facsimile: (206) 359-9000 AKhanna@perkinscoie.com

Attorneys for Plaintiffs

## **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I electronically filed the attached document with the Clerk of the Court for the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit by using the appellate CM/ECF system on July 21, 2020. I certify that all participants in the case are registered CM/ECF users and that service will be accomplished by the appellate CM/ECF system.

s/ Sarah R. Gonski

# **EXHIBIT F**

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 2 of 124

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT			
FOR THE DISTRICT OF ARIZONA			
Brian Mecinas, et al., )			
Plaintiffs,	NO. CV 19 03347 Don		
vs. ) Katie Hobbs, in her official )	Phoenix, Arizona March 4, 2020 2:01 p.m.		
<pre>capacity as the Arizona Secretary ) of State, )</pre>			
Defendant. )			
BEFORE: THE HONORABLE DIANE <u>REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT (</u> <u>PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION F</u>	J. HUMETEWA, JUDGE DF PROCEEDINGS HEARING - DAY 1		
(Pages 1 throug	h 123)		
Official Court Reporter: Christine M. Coaly, RMR, CRR Sandra Day O'Connor U.S. Courthouse, 401 West Washington Street, Spc 37 Phoenix, Arizona 85003-2151 (602) 322-7248	, Suite 312		
Proceedings Reported by Stenographic	c Court Reporter		

Transcript Prepared by Computer-Aided Transcription

1 APPEARANCES 2 For the Plaintiff: PERKINS COIE, LLP - Washington, D.C. 3 By: Ms. Elisabeth C. Frost Mr. John M. Geise Ms. Jacki L. Anderson 4 700 13th Street NW, Suite 600 5 Washington, D.C. 20005-3960 PERKINS COIE, LLP - Phoenix, Arizona 6 By: Ms. Sarah R. Gonski 7 2901 North Central Avenue, Suite 2000 Phoenix, Arizona 85012 8 PERKINS COIE, LLP - Seattle, Washington 9 By: Ms. Abha Khanna 1201 3rd Avenue, Suite 4800 10 Seattle, Washington 98101-3099 11 For the Defendants: OSBORN MALEDON, PA 12 By: Ms. Kimberly I. Friday Ms. Mary R. O'Grady 13 P.O. Box 36379 Phoenix, Arizona 85067-6379 14 OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL - Phoenix 15 By: Ms. Kara Karlson Ms. Linley S. Wilson 16 Mr. Dustin Romney 2005 North Central Avenue 17 Phoenix, Arizona 85004-1592 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 4 of 124

1		<u>INDEX</u>	
2	SUMMARY OF COURT PROCEEDIN	IGS PAG	<u>E:</u>
3	Opening Statements		
4	By Ms. Khanna	6	
5	By Ms. O'Grady	12	
6			
7	WITNESSES FOR THE	DIRECT	CROSS
8	PLAINTIFF:		
9			
10	DR. JONATHAN RODDEN	18	60
11			
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 5 of 124

1	
1	PROCEEDINGS
2	COURTROOM DEPUTY: On the record in CV-19-5547, DNC
3	Services Corporation versus Katie Hobbs. This is the time set
4	for a motion hearing.
5	Counsel, please announce for the record.
6	MS. KHANNA: Abha Khanna for the plaintiffs, Your
7	Honor.
8	THE COURT: Good afternoon.
9	MS. FROST: Your Honor, Elisabeth Frost, also for the
10	plaintiffs.
11	MR. GEISE: John Geise, also for the plaintiffs.
12	MS. ANDERSON: Jacki Anderson, also for the
13	plaintiffs.
14	THE COURT: Good afternoon.
15	MS. O'GRADY: Good afternoon, Your Honor. Mary
16	O'Grady for defendant Secretary of State Katie Hobbs.
17	And I'll introduce the rest of the attorneys. Kim
18	Friday and Emma Cone-Roddy from Osborn Maledon. And Linley
19	Wilson and Kara Karlson and Dustin Romney from the Attorney
20	General's Office.
21	THE COURT: Good afternoon to you, counsel.
22	Now, let me just take up a housekeeping matter before
23	we proceed. Yesterday and the day prior in receiving your
24	exhibits, it dawned on me the better use of time, because we do
25	have two fully briefed pending matters before the Court in this

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

4

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 6 of 124

1 case, that today and tomorrow should be best spent developing 2 the factual record with regard to the statistical data that 3 you're both going to present, and that we would reserve time on 4 Tuesday for both parties to then make their legal arguments to 5 the Court. And so I want to make sure that we are all sort of 6 on the same page together.

7 I envision that today plaintiffs will put on their 8 expert testimony. We have until five o'clock. And tomorrow 9 defendants will put on their expert testimony. If you wish to 10 reserve or ask for additional time for rebuttal and it goes 11 over the noon hour tomorrow, we'll have to take that up on 12 Tuesday.

13 So, as it stands today, both on the preliminary 14 injunction motion, the response to that, and the motion to 15 dismiss, how much time do plaintiffs anticipate needing to 16 argue the motions on Tuesday?

MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, I don't think we would need more than an hour.

19 THE COURT: To argue both -- to argue both the 20 preliminary injunction and the motion to dismiss?

21 I understand some of the arguments are intertwined 22 but --

23 MS. KHANNA: Yes. I think to argue the legal issues, 24 and, primarily, I think that the arguments very much overlap, 25 and a lot of the factual issues, as you mentioned, will be

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 7 of 124

1 discussed over the course of the next two days, so I don't 2 think we'll need more than an hour. Maybe I'm being too 3 conservative but --4 THE COURT: Conservative is good. Okay. And, Ms. O'Grady. 5 MS. O'GRADY: And we would agree with that estimate. 6 7 THE COURT: Okay. So what I will do then is, just to give a buffer there, depending on how it goes tomorrow as well, 8 I will set aside from 9:00 a.m. on Tuesday to, I would say, 9 10 11:30, and then we can hear argument at that time. 11 And so are you ready to proceed with your witness? MS. KHANNA: Yes, Your Honor. I believe the parties 12 13 had agreed that we would do short opening statements before 14 presenting witnesses, about ten minutes. 15 THE COURT: I'm sorry, did you say five minutes or 16 ten? 17 MS. KHANNA: Ten is what we had talked about, I think, 18 in the e-mail, so if the Court would allow that, we would 19 appreciate that opportunity. 20 THE COURT: No more than ten minutes then. 21 All right. You may proceed. 22 MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor. 23 Good afternoon, Your Honor. May it please the Court. 24 Abha Khanna for the plaintiff, as I already mentioned. 25 Plaintiffs challenge Arizona's ballot order statute,

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

6

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 8 of 124

1 which expressly allots the first position on general election 2 ballots to the political party that won the most gubernatorial 3 votes in each county.

4

5

6

7

8

9

Plaintiff's claim is based on two things: The wellestablished phenomenon known as position bias, or primacy effect, by which first-listed candidates receive an electoral advantage based solely on their ballot position; and, two, the State's aggregation of the benefit of that known bias in favor of one political party.

Now, over the course of the next two days, the Court will hear from several witnesses that the parties are offering as experts on the issue of position bias, and, be sure, those witnesses do disagree on some points. But before hearing that testimony, it is important to understand what is not truly in dispute.

First, there is no real dispute that there is an electoral advantage to being listed first on the ballot. Even setting aside the expert opinions for the moment, the State of Arizona has recognized in at least three instances that first listed candidates have an advantage.

First, it has been recognized by the State's highest court. In Kautenberger versus Jackson, the Arizona Supreme Court expressly stated that it is a commonly known and accepted fact that in an election, either primary or general, candidates whose names appear at the head of the list have a distinct 1 advantage.

2 Second, the Arizona legislature has recognized this fact as well. Arizona law provides for name rotation in 3 primary elections and in general elections where the candidates 4 of the same party are running, such that the name of each 5 candidate shall appear a substantially equal number of times at 6 7 the top. As the Arizona Supreme Court said in Kautenberger, no other reason exists for these statutes except that otherwise 8 there would result disadvantage to some candidates. 9

And, third, in this very case, Arizona's Secretary of State has expressly recognized the State's, quote, goal of ensuring variety in ballot order, has touted the State's efforts to prevent any political party from permanently receiving the first position on the ballot, and argued that the State has already solved the problem of position bias by rotating which party goes first across counties.

Now, while we contend this argument is demonstrably wrong, there would be no reason for the State to even attempt to vary ballot position at all if it did not recognize that electoral benefits -- the electoral benefits of being listed first.

As for Mr. Trende, the Secretary's proffered expert in this case, while he quibbled with certain techniques employed by plaintiff's expert in estimating the quantum of the primacy effect in Arizona, he will offer no opinion disputing the

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 10 of 124

existence of the primacy effect in general or in Arizona elections. In other words, Mr. Trende provides nothing to undermine the State of Arizona's consistent recognition, as a legal matter, as a policy matter, that electoral advantage accrues to first listed candidates.

6

7

8

Second, there is also no dispute that Arizona's ballot order statute on its face favors the party that received the most votes in the last gubernatorial election in each county.

Third, there is no dispute that the practical effect 9 10 of this rule in the context of the lopsided distribution of 11 population across Arizona's 15 counties, that for most of the 12 decade over 80 percent of Arizona ballots have listed 13 Republican candidates first in all general elections. And in 14 the 2020 election, a full 82 percent of Arizona voters will be 15 presented with ballots that list Republicans first in every 16 single partisan race.

Fourth, while the Secretary has tried to justify the law, it cannot be disputed that none of the justifications she has offered are actually directed to the feature of the law at issue in this litigation, which is the State's favoritism of one political party over others similarly situated. And, time and again, courts have found such favoritism in the assignment of first position on the ballot to be unconstitutional.

24 Based on these undisputed facts alone, this Court can, 25 and should, find that plaintiffs have established a likelihood of success on the merits and will suffer irreparable harm if the ballot order statute remains in effect for the 2020 election.

Against this backdrop, plaintiffs will present the testimony of two expert witnesses over the next two days. Stanford professor Dr. Jon Krosnick is one of the most renowned experts in the area of position bias and primacy effect and ballot order effect, having studied, published, and testified on that topic for nearly three decades. Dr. Krosnick will testify to the extensive peer-review literature evidencing primacy effect in elections in multiple jurisdictions across the country and across the world.

Dr. Krosnick's testimony will make clear that ballot order effect has been documented in many different types of elections, including partisan elections, high profile statewide elections, and local elections.

While Dr. Krosnick will discuss his own work in this 17 18 field, his testimony will also demonstrate that ballot order 19 effect has been demonstrated by many different researchers 20 working independently. As Dr. Krosnick will testify, ballot order effect has been observed using a variety of different 21 22 statistical methods, and papers detailing these methods, and 23 these findings have been published in many different 24 peer-reviewed journals.

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

And, finally, Dr. Krosnick's testimony will illustrate

1 that the findings that ballot order impacts elections are 2 consistent with what we know about human psychology and human 3 decision making in a variety of contexts outside of elections.

Dr. Jonathan Rodden, another well-respected Stanford professor, will provide expert testimony that Arizona elections are no exception to these scores of studies.

7

8

9

10

11

12

Dr. Rodden analyzed nearly 40 years of Arizona election data to estimate the effect that position bias has on first listed candidates. And he found strong evidence that first listed candidates in Arizona general elections receive a statistically significant electoral advantage by virtue of their position on the ballot.

More specifically, Dr. Rodden's analysis of three different statistical approach methods indicates that, in particular, first listed Republican candidates in open seats where no incumbents are running see an electoral advantage of between 4 and 7 percentage points over their competitors.

18 Dr. Rodden also analyzes the result of a recent reform 19 in ballot order law in North Carolina. In North Carolina, 20 similar to Arizona, that state used to prioritize the party of 21 the candidate who received the most votes in the most recent 22 governor's election, which had most recently been the 23 Republican party. But that law was changed in 2018 by the 24 Republican legislature after a Democrat was elected governor. 25 And there Dr. Rodden reports a statistically significant

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 13 of 124

increase in Democratic vote share in those precincts in which 1 2 the ballot position of Republican and Democratic candidates was 3 flipped from one election to another. In other words, Your Honor, Dr. Rodden's testimony 4 will make clear that ballot order matters, not just generally, 5 but in Arizona specifically. And when the State-sponsored 6 7 thumb on the scale in favor of one political party is suddenly 8 eliminated, his undisputed, contemporary analysis indicates that it makes a significant difference in election outcomes. 9 10 Thank you, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: Thank you. 12 Ms. O'Grady. 13 MS. O'GRADY: Thank you, Your Honor. 14 Good afternoon. And I want to thank everyone for 15 working together so we could get this flexibility in the 16 schedule set that works for the Court and for the parties. 17 Since the Court set aside time for argument next week, 18 we aren't going into our, you know, motion to dismiss, 19 standing, justiciability, failure to state a claim, and the 20 legal issues related to plaintiff's request for a preliminary 21 injunction. We just want to use this time to briefly describe our view of the case as a whole, and place the testimony that 22 23 this Court will hear today and tomorrow in context. Now, this case is not your typical voting rights case 24 25 in a lot of ways. Nobody here is claiming that they were

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 14 of 124

denied their right to vote, that they were prevented from 1 2 voting in some way. No candidate is here claiming that he or 3 she was denied access to the ballot. Nobody is claiming that Arizona's general election ballot is unclear or confusing. Our 4 general election ballot lists the candidate name -- in partisan 5 races, candidate name followed by a party identifier, Rep, Dem, 6 7 then has a, you know, a place to mark your vote. The name, the partisan affiliation are clear. 8

Plaintiff's claim, as they made clear today, focuses 9 10 solely on our ballot order statute for partisan general 11 elections. Now, our ballot order statute provides very 12 specific and necessary instruction to local election officials. 13 It dictates the order in which the races are listed, and other 14 issues, so that there is clarity in terms of how all ballots are to be structured. And for each candidate raised, it 15 16 dictates the order in which candidates are listed. And this 17 clear specific direction is an important part of our election 18 administration. And this statute is 40 years old. It's the 19 result of bipartisan legislation supported by election 20 administrators.

Under our statute, as has been explained, in each county the candidate or candidates of the party that received the most votes in that particular county in the most recent gubernatorial election are listed first, and then the other party -- the major -- other major party would be listed second,

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 15 of 124

and then there are other provisions for the other candidates that may be on the general election ballot. So if the Republican candidate won in Maricopa County, as happened in the most recent gubernatorial election here, Republicans are listed first in Maricopa County. If a Democrat had won in Maricopa County, the Democrats would be listed first.

7 There is no facial bias one way or the other in this 8 statute. And there is no uniformity statewide, because it 9 varies county by county depending on what happened in those 10 particular elections. And, again, voters know which candidates 11 are affiliated with which parties because it says so on the 12 ballot.

13 Now, because we have secret ballots, we don't know how 14 individuals vote, and that's where the social science comes in. 15 And that's why we have -- plaintiff's submitted expert reports, 16 and you're going to hear testimony, about how ballot order may 17 affect the votes of some people. This is not something that's, 18 you know, proven. And it's plaintiff's obligation, as it is in 19 any case, to prove their court case as to Arizona's election 20 experience under Arizona's election laws.

Plaintiff's social science experts will express opinions that some voters may just vote for the candidate who is listed first simply because that candidate is listed first. Now, of course, we don't know that because we have secret ballots and nobody knows for sure, so that's, again, what the

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 16 of 124

2 3

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

1

social scientists have been studying. We'll present expert testimony that challenges plaintiff's research and conclusions. Now, the testimony, as the Court has already observed, will be about statistical analysis and social science research about voter behavior.

6 Plaintiffs believe the fact that Arizona's ballot order statue permits the same party's candidates to be listed first in a county is unconstitutional. And they believe that both major parties ought to have -- had a constitutional right, essentially, to have an equal opportunity for those votes that are cast by voters who just choose to vote for whoever is listed first. And that's really where we significantly part ways.

14 As you'll hear in argument next week, we don't think 15 plaintiff's claim raises a legitimate constitutional issue. 16 They may, you know, suggest there are better ways to write the 17 law, and they raise some interesting policy and social science 18 issues, but, again, that's not the issue in this court. In 19 this court, it's: Is this unconstitutional? Is there a 20 legitimate constitutional claim that there is a right that the 21 two major parties get to divide -- if there are any -- these voters who -- the votes cast by voters who vote for whoever is 22 23 listed first?

24 Now, regard -- we don't think plaintiff's claim raises 25 a legitimate constitutional issue. And we think this is true

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 17 of 124

regardless of what conclusions the Court reaches about the 1 2 testimony that will be presented today and tomorrow. As a legal matter, we think it fails. We believe that a preferred 3 position on the ballot in a particular county under Arizona's 4 ballot order statute and under Arizona's election laws simply 5 6 doesn't raise a constitutional concern. It serves a legitimate 7 election administration purpose and satisfies constitutional 8 requirements. Now, we'll cover those legal arguments next 9 week, so the Court can hear the social science testimony that 10 is the basis for plaintiff's lawsuit.

And, if I may, and if it makes sense, I might mention one housekeeping issue with regard to the exhibits. I believe the parties agreed, in terms of admissibility of -- that -that any exhibits that were included with our written pleadings in this case, the briefing on the motion for preliminary injunction, would be -- could be admitted into evidence.

17 I know that there might be some limitation as to 18 specific issues based on this Court's recent ruling as to 19 potential new issues raised in the second Rodden report. Ι 20 understand that plaintiffs have raised concern about the 21 qualifications of our expert, but aside from that, we have 22 agreed that the reports can come into evidence. And I just 23 wanted to put that on the record, if it's helpful to --24 THE COURT: Yes, thank you. 25 MS. O'GRADY: -- clear that out of the way.

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 18 of 124

17

1	THE COURT: So they are all admitted, those exhibits
2	that your experts are testifying to?
3	MS. O'GRADY: Yes.
4	THE COURT: All right.
5	MS. O'GRADY: Thank you, Your Honor.
6	THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
7	You may call your first witness.
8	MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor.
9	Your Honor, we call Dr. Jonathan Rodden to the stand.
10	THE COURT: Sir, please come forward and be sworn.
11	MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, while Dr. Rodden is coming
12	up, he prepared a binder that just has his two reports so he
13	has for his ease of reference. Would it be possible to let
14	him see it on the stand?
15	THE COURT: Yes. Those are the exhibits that have
16	already been admitted?
17	MS. KHANNA: Yes, Your Honor.
18	THE COURT: Yes.
19	(The witness was duly sworn.)
20	COURTROOM DEPUTY: Please state and spell your first
21	name.
22	THE WITNESS: Jonathan, J-O-N-A-T-H-A-N, Rodden,
23	R-O-D-E-N.
24	
25	

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 19 of 124

1	DIRECT EXAMINATION
2	BY MS. KHANNA:
3	Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Rodden.
4	A. Good afternoon.
5	Q. I think you've just done this, but can you please state
6	again your full name for the Court.
7	A. Jonathan Andrew Rodden.
8	Q. And you prepared two reports in this case; is that right?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. Can you please take a look at the notebook in front of you.
11	You will see a couple of tabs listed, Plaintiff's Exhibit 3 and
12	4.
13	Can you please identify those exhibits?
14	A. Tab number 3 is my initial report in this case dated
15	November 14, 2019. And tab number 4 corresponds to my reply
16	report dated February 3rd, 2020.
17	Q. And I'm just going to ask you a few questions briefly about
18	their areas of expertise and the focus of your scholarly work.
19	If you could take a look at exhibit page 61 of
20	Plaintiff's Exhibit 3. And that would be in the bottom right
21	corner, the exhibit page number 61.
22	Is that your CV?
23	A. Yes.
24	Q. And is that a complete and accurate summary of your
25	educational and professional experience?
1	A. Yes.
----	-----------------------------------------------------------------
2	Q. Can you briefly summarize your educational background.
3	A. I received an undergraduate degree in political science
4	from the University of Michigan in Ann Arbor. After that I was
5	selected as a Fulbright Scholar where I studied at the
6	University of Leipzig, in Germany. And after that I went on to
7	Yale University where I received a Ph.D. in political science.
8	Q. And what year was that when you received your Ph.D.?
9	A. That was 2000.
10	Q. What did you do after earning your Ph.D.?
11	A. My first job was as an assistant professor at the
12	Massachusetts Institute of Technology. I was the Ford Career
13	Development Professor of Political Science there. I received
14	tenure at MIT, and then spent a year at the Center for Advanced
15	Study in the Behavioral Sciences at Stanford. And, at that
16	point, I was recruited to move to Stanford permanently, and
17	I've been there ever since.
18	Q. So what positions do you currently hold at Stanford
19	University?
20	A. I am a professor in the Department of Political Science.
21	I'm also a senior fellow in the Hoover Institution. I'm also
22	the director of the Spatial Social Science Lab.
23	Q. What is the Spatial Social Science Lab? Can you explain
24	that to us?
25	A. This is something that I started a few years ago. It's a

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 21 of 124

-- I have a little bit of a little space, a classroom, and a 1 2 group of students I work with. Occasionally I have a postdoc 3 at the lab. It's mostly related to teaching and research, using various kinds of election data, geo spatial election 4 data, so data that we can place somewhere in space, so usually 5 individual level data where we have addresses, or election data 6 7 at the level of precincts and counties. And we produced, I 8 think, the first national precinct level geocoded election -election results and made a map of those available for 9 10 researchers, do that kind of research in the United States, but 11 also for other countries around the world. So it's a lot of 12 statistical analysis of election data is mainly what we do. 13 And we have Ph.D. students and sometimes undergraduates working 14 with us, and postdocs as well. 15 What classes do you teach at Stanford? 0. A. I teach a large intro class, kind of the big broad 16 17 introductory class for our undergraduates. And that's 18 something I put a lot of time into. 19 I also teach a class called spatial approaches to 20 social science, which is for undergraduates. And it's really a 21 cross discipline class that focuses on using -- using

22 statistical data, again, geo spatial data from -- from various 23 contexts, with a heavy focus on elections and politics.

And then there is a more advanced graduate version of that class for Ph.D. students that also focuses on statistical

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 22 of 124

1	analysis of election data in the U.S. and around the world.
2	Q. And what would you say are the principal your principal
3	areas of research?
4	A. Analysis of political economy, political geography, and
5	especially elections.
6	Q. Have you published articles on these topics in
7	peer-reviewed journals?
8	A. Yes.
9	Q. Approximately how many?
10	A. Somewhere between 25 and 30.
11	Q. Dr. Rodden, what is the purpose of the peer-review process?
12	A. Well, peer review is very important. It's something I
13	spend a lot of my time dealing with and thinking about. When I
14	when I write a paper in political science, send it to a
15	journal, and then the journal edits or sends that paper out to
16	a series of reviewers, and those reviewers take on the task of
17	finding out everything that is wrong with what I've done. And
18	so I spend a lot of my time thinking ahead about what reviewers
19	will say about what I'm doing. And it causes a certain level
20	of care and craft and detail in in doing doing my
21	research. And it's something that I think always makes the
22	research better when one has to worry about the kind of
23	accountability that comes from the review process. That is
24	something that all of us take very seriously.
25	Q. Have you been asked to referee other scholarly work as part

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

ſ

1	of the peer-review process?
2	A. Yes, very frequently. I usually have three or four reviews
3	sitting on my desk waiting to be done and editors complaining
4	about the fact that the things are not done yet.
5	Q. And how do you decide which of those to take on?
6	A. Well, there are a lot of journals and there are a lot of
7	editors. I at this point, I try to take on the ones that
8	are from the top journals, the ones that I would be most
9	interested in publishing. And where I feel that I'm putting a
10	burden on other reviewers to read my work, I try to also review
11	the work that is sent to me by those journals.
12	Q. Is it fair to say that you get far more requests than
13	you're able to field as a to be a peer reviewer?
14	A. Yes, unfortunately.
15	Q. Has your work been cited in other peer-reviewed articles?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. Do you know approximately how many times?
18	A. Several thousand.
19	Q. And are you on the editorial board of any publication?
20	A. Yes, Journal of Politics.
21	Q. And, Dr. Rodden, have you been accepted as an expert
22	witness in the United States court before?
23	A. Yes.
24	Q. And the cases in which you have testified, I believe, are
25	listed on exhibit page 8 of your initial report, Plaintiff's

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 24 of 124

1	Exhibit 3; is that right?
2	A. Yes.
3	Q. Have any of these cases involved statistical analysis of
4	elections data?
5	A. Yes. I think almost all of them did.
6	Q. Have any of these cases involved performing a regression
7	analysis like the one you performed in this case?
8	A. Yes, I think most.
9	Q. Have any of these cases involved an analysis of ballot
10	order effects?
11	A. Yes, there was one recently in Florida.
12	Q. I want to call your attention to one of the cases that you
13	cite on that page, it's called Democratic National Committee
14	versus Hobbs.
15	Did you perform a statistical analysis of election
16	data in that case?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. And are you aware that a little over a month ago, on
19	January 27th, the Ninth Circuit issued an en banc opinion in
20	that case?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. And do you know whether it credited your expert report in
23	that case?
24	A. Yes. I have read the I have read the decision and it
25	cited my my report extensively.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 25 of 124

Γ

1	MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, pursuant to Federal Rule of
2	Evidence 702, I would proffer Dr. Rodden as an expert in
3	elections and the statistical analysis of elections data to the
4	Court.
5	MS. FRIDAY: No objection.
6	THE COURT: He is so designated, so he may testify in
7	that capacity.
8	MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor.
9	BY MS. KHANNA:
10	Q. Dr. Rodden, I want to turn to your work specifically with
11	respect to this case.
12	What were you asked to do in this case?
13	A. I was asked to examine whether there is a discernable
14	difference between the vote share of the candidate who is
15	listed first on the ballot in Arizona compared with the
16	candidates who are listed second on the ballot, holding other
17	things constant.
18	Q. And at a high level, how did you approach the analysis to
19	answer this question?
20	A. Well, the first thing I had to do was collect a lot of
21	data, and was able to put together data at the level of
22	counties from all of the all of the general elections held
23	since this ballot order practice was in place from 1980 to the
24	present, so put together a lot of data, and then was able to
25	analyze that data using three different techniques.

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 26 of 124

25

1	One was to conduct regression analysis. Another was
2	to conduct what I'll call a matching analysis. And another was
3	to zoom in and focus more carefully on close elections.
4	Q. And we're going to talk about each of those individually,
5	but, for the time being, can you just tell me, why did you use
6	three different techniques or three different analyses?
7	A. They each have different costs and benefits. They each
8	have different advantages, but the main the main task I was
9	concerned with was something I just mentioned, which is holding
10	other things constant. And each of these three approaches gave
11	me a little different way to do that. And if I started to find
12	really different things with each of these approaches, I would
13	start to wonder whether I whether there was, in fact,
14	effect, but when I see something similar happening with three
15	different approaches, it starts to increase my confidence that
16	there is a that there is an effect, that ballot order
17	actually does have an effect on election outcomes.
18	Q. And, Dr. Rodden, were you able to reach any conclusions
19	regarding ballot order effect in Arizona?
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. And what would what did you conclude, generally?
22	A. Well, broadly I found that there there is an effect. I
23	looked at both Democrats and Republicans and found that both
24	have a enjoy a bit of an advantage when they are listed
25	first, but I especially noticed that that for Republicans,

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 27 of 124

that advantage was larger when -- when it was an open seat, 1 2 when there was no incumbent running. 3 Q. Okay. So let's walk through your analysis a little bit. And the Court has had the opportunity to study your report, so 4 I'm not going to walk through every single paragraph in detail 5 of your report. I'm just going to try to touch upon some of 6 7 the key analyses and conclusions. So let's begin with some background. Can you explain 8 your understanding of how Arizona's ballot ordering system 9 10 works? 11 A. It's my understanding it was just as described earlier, 12 that each election the gubernatorial results are examined by 13 county, and then in the subsequent election the party whose 14 candidate received the most votes in the gubernatorial election 15 is then listed first in all of the other races for all of the 16 other offices. 17 MS. KHANNA: Can we please pull up Plaintiff's 18 Exhibit 3, figure 1, which is on exhibit page 11. 19 BY MS. KHANNA: 20 Q. Okay. So this is figure 1 from your initial report, Plaintiff's Exhibit 3. 21 22 Can you explain to me what this figure shows? 23 This is very simple. The columns here are the counties, Α. 24 and the rows are general election years, each one listed for 25 1980 to 2018. And I've colored in blue the instances in which

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 28 of 124

1	Democratic candidates were listed first, and colored in red
2	those in which Republican candidates were listed first.
3	Q. Okay. So figure 1 tells us which party was listed first in
4	each county in each election.
5	Does this figure suggest that Democrats and
6	Republicans have been listed first in approximately equal
7	numbers during this time frame?
8	A. This is only looking at counties. And what we need to know
9	here, of course, is that the population is distributed across
10	counties in Arizona in a way that's more asymmetric than almost
11	any state. A very large share of the population lives in
12	Maricopa County and a couple of others. So so it's useful,
13	if you want to understand what voters actually see, what share
14	of the voters see one or the other party listed first, it's
15	important to actually look at the voters not just the counties.
16	MS. KHANNA: Okay. Can we pull up, please, table 1 of
17	the same exhibit, exhibit page 13.
18	BY MS. KHANNA:
19	Q. Can you please explain to me what this table shows?
20	A. This is simply displaying the share of registered voters
21	that are going to see a Republican listed first in a particular
22	year.
23	Q. So what does this table tell us?
24	A. Well, we can see that there were a couple of waves, so a
25	couple of elections, 1984, 1986, where there were where no

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 29 of 124

1	one saw a Republican listed first. And we saw that again in
2	2008 and 2010. But then what we see is those were really
3	anomalous years. And then the rest of the observations it was
4	well over half of the population was seeing a Republican listed
5	first. And then over the years that that share has gone up,
6	and so that in the last in the last period starting in 2012,
7	it's 80 percent, or a little over 80 percent that are of
8	voters who are seeing Republican candidates listed first on
9	their ballots.
10	Q. Okay.
11	MS. KHANNA: Can we also pull up map 2 of Plaintiff's
12	Exhibit 3, which is on exhibit page 16.
13	BY MS. KHANNA:
14	Q. What does this graphic demonstrate?
15	A. This is a map, but it's a map that looks a little different
16	than maps that we're accustomed to seeing. It's a map that
17	displays the size of each county according to the size of its
18	population. So it's just a way of visualizing how dominant
19	Maricopa County is in the population of Arizona.
20	And the colors simply correspond to the number of
21	elections, out of 20 total, in which Republicans were listed
22	first. So it's just a way of visualizing the same information
23	that we could see in the previous table, and really both
24	tables, but but looking at it in a map form where we see the
25	actual size of the county.

1 Ο. Thank you, Dr. Rodden. 2 Let's move on to your regression analysis of Arizona 3 elections. Can you explain to me in layman's terms, what a regression model is? 4 A. Yes. It's an effort to establish the relationship between 5 some variables, between some indicators. In this case there is 6 7 a dependent variable, and that's the thing that we're trying to 8 explain. That's the thing that we'd like to understand. In this case, it's the vote share for one of the major parties. 9 10 So let me describe it in terms of the Republican party. So the 11 dependent variable will be the Republican vote share. 12 In this case we have an independent variable that 13 we're interested in understanding. So the independent variable 14 is something that we are -- we're examining the hypothesis that 15 that independent variable explains variation and the dependent 16 variable. So the independent variable in this case is very 17 simple, it's just whether or not in a particular county in a 18 particular election the Republican candidate was listed first. 19 So that's the main independent variable. 20 But the purpose of a multivariant regression is that 21 we can then include control variables so we can get the impact 22 of that -- of that ballot order variable, holding constant a 23 variety of other things. And so the purpose of estimating a 24 multiple regression model like this is to get that impact of 25 ballot order on the vote share, holding constant the series of

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 31 of 124

additional things.
Q. So what is your model control for what is the
actually, let me step back.
What is the key independent variable, as you
mentioned, the key fixed variable?
A. It's the ballot order, and it's a simple variable that
takes on the value one if the Republican is listed first, and
zero if not.
Q. And what are the other control variables that you
mentioned?
A. First one I include is incumbency. One thing we know about
elections is that incumbents are much more likely to get a
higher they're likely to get a higher vote share than a
challenger. So many political science models of this kind,
that's the first control variable we might think of, is to try
to account for incumbency in some way.
I think even more important in this case, though, and
this is, I think, at the heart of the matter in trying to
understand what's happening in these data, we know that it is
the previous gubernatorial election that determines whether or
not a candidate is listed first. And so one of the obvious
things one of the obvious confounders we're worried about is
that if a county is more Republican in a particular year, we'd
like to control for that. We'd like to hold constant the
partisanship of the county in a particular year.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 32 of 124

And what's really fortunate in this case, unlike a lot 1 2 of other states, Arizona collects yearly data on party 3 registration. So I'm able to look at what is the share of the population, the share of the registered voters in Arizona who 4 are Republicans, and I can hold that constant and look at the 5 impact of ballot order holding Republican vote share constant. 6 7 So I view that as the most important control variable in this 8 analysis. Q. Did you include any other demographic variable, control 9 10 variables? 11 I did. I collected a good deal of county level census data Α. 12 on a variety of additional demographic indicators. And I -- I 13 tried to explore whether it made sense to include those in 14 addition to this party registration variable. Many of them are 15 highly correlated with party registration, and when I tried to 16 include them in the model along with party registration, they 17 end up not being statistically significant. 18 Another problem with many of these demographic 19 variables is that they are correlated with one another, so I 20 tried to be discerning in which of those variables I included in the model. And I did include a series of additional --21 22 additional models in my -- in my work on the case, and then 23 reported on one of those in the -- in the report. 24 What were the demographic control variables that you Q. 25 controlled for in your initial model -- in your model in your

1 initial report?

2

3

4

5

6

11

Yes. I used population density, which is something that is Α. clearly correlated with voting behavior in states around the country, and, in fact, it's something I recently wrote a book about. It's a topic of great interest to me and it certainly matters a lot in a lot of contexts.

7 I also looked something -- at something that is 8 especially important in the Arizona context, a variable I would not use, perhaps, in a lot of other states, but it's crucial to 9 10 use, I think, in Arizona, and that is the share of the population that is Native American.

12 I -- I also included a variable for a percent of the 13 population that rents versus owns. This is something that --14 that, for various reasons, works fairly well in explaining 15 election outcomes in lots of places, there is a large 16 literature on this, but especially it's important in Arizona.

17 And I think I also looked at the share of the 18 population that was senior citizens.

19 Q. So the -- you chose these -- the demographic control 20 variables, I believe you mentioned that are the most 21 statistically significant. Can you explain what that means? 22 A. Yes. It doesn't make sense to add a lot of additional 23 variables to a model that just add noise, that are not helping you explain -- when they're control variables -- and if these 24 25 things are not helping you explain Republican vote share, and

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 34 of 124

if they're highly correlated with one another and they're 1 2 adding noise to the model, it makes sense to exclude them. And 3 so after -- after trying a lot of different models, I used the variables that were most consistently helping me explain 4 variation in Republican vote share. 5 6 So why -- so you mentioned you collected data on a host of Q. different demographic variables; is that right? 7 8 Α. Yes. Why not throw all of the variables into the model? Can you 9 Ο. 10 -- can you explain why that -- why you chose not to do that? 11 A. Yes. When we have a specific hypothesis we're trying to 12 test with a regression model, we want to be able to put 13 ourselves in a position to see if that -- if that variable has 14 a significant impact on the outcome variable. And if we add 15 too much noise to the model, if we add a lot of variables that 16 are doing no -- that are really giving us no explanatory power, 17 it just adds noise to the model and it undermines our ability to see the thing that we're looking for. So it's -- one has to 18 19 be discerning and careful in how one estimates a regression model and which variables are included. 20 21 So are you aware that the Secretary has hired Mr. Trende to Q. 22 critique your analysis here? 23 Α. Yes. 24 Q. And you read the report from Mr. Trende as well? 25 Α. Yes.

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 35 of 124

34

1	Q. And you're aware that he specifically critiques your choice
2	of demographic variables?
3	A. Yes. I believe, above all, he made the case that I should
4	have controlled for the share of the population that was
5	African American.
6	Q. So why didn't you do that in this case?
7	A. Well, when I was initially looking at the data, one thing I
8	notice is that well, first of all, the African American
9	population in Arizona as a whole is relatively small, but there
10	is also not a lot of the kind of variation across counties that
11	we see in Arizona with the Native American population, it's
12	less on display with the African American population. So there
13	are, you know, something like 10 or 11 counties in which the
14	African American population is very small, and then there is
15	there are a couple of other counties where it's a bit higher,
16	but the variation is not really very large.
17	And then, furthermore, when I do I noticed right
18	away that when I included the African American share of the
19	population in the model, it gave me a coefficient that didn't
20	make a lot of sense. It gave me a large positive coefficient,
21	suggesting that the larger the African American population
22	share, the higher the Republican vote share.
23	This is the kind of thing that happens when you put
24	two variables in the same model that are highly correlated with

25 one another, you start to get coefficients that don't make

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 36 of 124

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

sense. It was highly correlated with population density in this instance. And so what was happening is that this variable was just capturing -- it was serving as a proxy for something else, so it didn't make sense to put both of those in the same model. Q. Why would it not make sense that the higher the African American percentage, the higher the Republican vote share? What -- what made you think that that was --A. We can -- we can look in survey data, we can look at other -- at the individual level. And we know that African Americans are one of the most reliable constituencies for the Democratic party in a variety of states and in Arizona as well. So when aggregate to the county level and we put this in the regression, we get a result that doesn't make a lot of sense. And so you don't want to try to -- to put forward a model that you know is -- contains something that is -- that doesn't make sense. Q. Do other voting rights cases -- don't other voting rights cases often analyze the data in terms of the African American population, including voting rights cases in which you, yourself, have testified? A. Yes. In many of these other cases, the cases were about disparate impact of some practice on a racial group. So the independent variable of interest was race in many of those

cases, and so, of course, it was necessary to focus on race.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 37 of 124

1	In this context, this is a control variable. We are
2	looking at the impact of ballot order, and the question is
3	whether this is a confounder somehow. If we think there is an
4	impact of ballot order on election outcomes, is there a reason
5	why we think the African American population is there some
6	reason, perhaps, why we think that African Americans are more
7	or less likely to to to to look at you know, to be
8	using ballot order as a heuristic in elections and something
9	like that. And I couldn't think of any good arguments of that
10	kind.
11	Q. So in the course of drafting your initial report, did you
12	run your regression analysis with additional demographic
13	control variables?
14	A. Yes, I tried to model them in a lot of different ways.
15	Q. And what happened when you did that?
16	A. These had no impact on the on the coefficient and the
17	standard error for the for the variable I was trying to
18	explore. It also did not increase the my ability to explain
19	variation in Republican vote share, which is what you'd like to
20	see in a model. If you're adding additional control variables,
21	you would like to see the explanatory power of the model
22	increased by a lot, but it wasn't really increasing at all as I
23	tried to include more of these demographic variables, which, in
24	any case, were not statistically significant in most models, so
25	I decided to stick with a more streamlined model.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 38 of 124

T

1	Q. Okay. So let's take a look at
2	If we could call up onto the screen, figure 2 of
3	Plaintiff's Exhibit 3, which is on exhibit page 22.
4	Is that on your screen, Dr. Rodden?
5	A. Yes.
6	MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, is that on your screen as
7	well?
8	BY MS. KHANNA:
9	Q. Does this figure depict the key results of your regression
10	model?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. Can you please explain to me, what does this figure show?
13	A. Yes. So let's just focus on the left side of the figure.
14	Remember I explained that there are some models in which the
15	Republican vote share is the dependent variable, and so the
16	left side of the model pertains to those models.
17	And so the first thing we see is a model that just
18	examines all of the elections together, and it gives me one
19	coefficient that suggests that the Republican candidates do
20	better by about two percentage points, a little bit more than
21	that, when they are listed when they are listed first.
22	But one of the things I did to go further is analyze
23	whether this effect might be separate whether it might vary
24	depending on whether the candidate in question I'm sorry,
25	whether there is an incumbent running in the race or whether

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

37

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 39 of 124

1	it's an open seat. And I find that it is really an important
2	difference here, that this is really driven by the open seats.
3	That when we look at cases where there are incumbents running,
4	the effect is very small and it's not significantly different
5	from zero. So this is really driven by the rather large effect
6	in the open seats for Republicans.
7	Q. And what was the coefficient for the Republican first
8	listed Republicans in open seats?
9	A. This one was a little bit more than 5 percentage points.
10	Q. And, again, in your report you say 5.6; is that right?
11	A. That sounds right.
12	Q. And for the sake of clarity, where in your report would we
13	be able to find the exact numerical coefficients that are
14	reflected in figure 2?
15	A. Those are all in the appendix.
16	Q. Did you run any other regressions not reflected in this
17	figure?
18	A. Yes. I ran quite a few additional ones all in the spirit
19	of of robustness checks. When I see a result like this, I
20	have a lot of they are always questions for me. I always
21	want to know whether this is really what it appears to be. And
22	so one of the ways of checking up on that is I try to think
23	you know, again, thinking about the review process. I try to
24	put myself in the position of a reviewer at a journal, and I
25	say, what would I ask this researcher to do to probe these

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

38

С	Ω
С	9

1	results	а	little	further?

2 And so I go through a series of steps to try to see, 3 can I make these results go away somehow? Are they perhaps driven by some anomalous kinds of cases? Maybe they're driven 4 exclusively, for instance, by districted elections. So a lot 5 of -- when we -- when we draw districts in Arizona, in U.S. 6 7 House or in the -- or in the State Senate, we're going to end 8 up with a lot of observations -- a lot of independent observations that are these districts, and many of them will 9 10 actually be in Maricopa County. So that's one question: Well, 11 maybe this is all somehow driven by Maricopa County, or maybe 12 it's driven by those particular elections. So I do some things 13 like dropping the districted elections and looking only at 14 statewide elections.

I do some things to analyze the possibility, well, maybe this is really about gubernatorial coattail effects, so I do some -- I drop some cases that I think are especially -that would have been especially affected by something like that.

I also estimate some models where I only look within candidates. I say, well, what happens when the same candidate is sometimes listed first and sometimes not listed first? If we just look within candidates, do we still see an effect? And the answer is yes.

25

And so there were even a couple additional ones. I

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 41 of 124

1	looked at whether, perhaps, these were really only driven by
2	certain kinds of down ballot elections. And I did find the
3	effect was larger in down ballot elections than the top of the
4	ballot elections. And by top of the ballot, I mean president,
5	senate, and gubernatorial elections, but I still see an effect
6	in both instances. So all of these things are kind of these
7	are little additional probes, a little bit different ways of
8	pushing the data to see if I can make the result go away in
9	different ways. And in each of those instances it didn't go
10	away. The size of the coefficient moves within a narrow band,
11	but it stays quite similar.
12	Q. And are all are the results of those additional
13	regressions reported in your report?
14	A. They are described in the text and then the results can be
15	can be perused in the appendix.
16	Q. In the course of drafting your second report, the rebuttal
17	report, did you run the regression analysis with additional
18	demographic control variables?
19	A. Yes. In response to some of Mr. Trende's suggestions, I
20	tried the model with all the control variables that I had
21	that I had included, taking care to enter separately population
22	density and African American share because those are so highly
23	correlated. And when I do that, the the ballot order effect
24	I described in the elsewhere in the report stayed it
25	remained maintained its statistical significance.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 42 of 124

1	Q. So you found no significant differences when you ran
2	additional regressions in your initial report; is that right?
3	A. That's right.
4	Q. And you found no significant difference when you ran
5	additional regressions in your second report; is that right?
6	A. Right.
7	Q. So what would you say is the your main conclusion, or
8	the main conclusion that you derived from your regression
9	analysis?
10	A. That ballot order has an effect that we can discern a
11	difference between the the vote share of the first listed
12	and second listed candidates, and that that effect is
13	especially large in open seats, and it's really driven by open
14	seats in the Republican case.
15	Q. I just want to be clear. How would you characterize the
16	numerical coefficients that are discussed in your report, for
17	instance, that 5.6 number coefficient for Republican first
18	listed candidates in open seats? Is that some kind of a magic
19	number?
20	A. No. I'd like to I'd like to be clear about the the
21	fact that these coefficients, they when I try a lot of these
22	various robustness checks, we can get a coefficient that might
23	be 4.5 in one model, it might be 4 in another, it might be 5 in
24	another, so these move around a little bit depending on how the
25	model is structured, which is completely to be expected, but

41

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 43 of 124

Γ

1	the range in which these these coefficients move is
2	generally quite small.
3	Q. Do you recall, approximately, what the range was for first
4	listed Republicans in open seats across all of the various
5	regressions that you performed?
6	A. My recollection, just putting it all together, is somewhere
7	between 4 and 6.
8	Q. Dr. Rodden, the next analysis that you conducted on the
9	data that you collected was what you called a matching
10	analysis; is that right?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. And can you briefly describe the theory behind that
13	analysis?
14	A. Yes. This is another way of dealing with the challenge of
15	holding holding things constant and dealing with this
16	concern that we have a way of allocating ballot order that is
17	driven by past elections. So this is another cut at solving
18	that problem. And this cut is trying to trying to find
19	matched pairs of elections in counties, trying to find matched
20	pairs of those where a Republican is listed first in one of the
21	pair, and a Democrat is listed first in the other, but where
22	the pairs are as similar as possible with respect to the
23	conditions that would have placed them into this condition of
24	either one party being listed first or another.
25	So what I mean by that, specifically, is we can go

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 44 of 124

back over time to the election that determined whether you 1 2 would have a Republican or a Democrat first, and we can find 3 matched pairs of counties where the Republican registration share is as similar as possible, and then we can simply compare 4 whether, in those matched pairs, the ones where the Republican 5 6 was listed first, the Republican candidate has a higher vote 7 share. Q. So I believe you mentioned in your reports that the way you 8 matched these elections was by generating something called a 9 10 propensity score; is that right? 11 A. Yes. This just tells us the propensity given what I just 12 described. Given the -- the Republican registration share in 13 the previous election, what is your propensity to -- to have a 14 Republican listed first, and then we can compare places that 15 have very similar propensities. That's the way we achieve the 16 matching. 17 Q. Okay. 18 MS. KHANNA: If you could call up figure 3 of 19 Plaintiff's Exhibit 3, exhibit page 29. BY MS. KHANNA: 20 21 Does this figure depict the key results of your matching Q. 22 analysis? 23 Α. Yes. 24 Q. Can you please explain to us what this figure shows? 25 I would -- I would describe it in a very similar way that I Α.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 45 of 124

1	described the previous one. Again, we see a we see an
2	effect for the Republicans being listed first, which is, in
3	this case, again, somewhere between 2 and 3 percentage points,
4	closer to 3. But then, again, when we break it down by seats
5	in which incumbents are running versus open seats, we see that
6	the confidence interval and what I mean by that, there is
7	these bars that reach up and down from the coin estimate.
8	So in this one the confidence interval reaches all the
9	way past zero on the bottom. So that means that for
10	incumbents, even those there is a positive coefficient, it's
11	not quite statistically significant. It's not different from
12	zero in a statistical sense, so the effect for incumbent is
13	measured with with not very much precision.
14	But when we look at open seats again, we see that,
15	because that error bar, the bottom part of it is well above
16	zero, this shows us that the effect is statistically
17	significant for for open seats, just as in the regression
18	model.
19	Q. And I believe and I think you state in your report that
20	the numerical coefficient here for the Republican first listed
21	candidates in open seats was, is it 4.2?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. Dr. Rodden, what would you say is the your main
24	conclusion resulting from your matching analysis?
25	A. Again, it's that that when Republicans are listed first,

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 46 of 124

l

1	or when Democrats are listed first, they enjoy an advantage.
2	They have a higher vote share, other things equal, when they're
3	listed first, than when they're listed second.
4	Q. And that's a statistically significant advantage; is that
5	right?
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. And is it fair to say that advantage is driven for the
8	Republicans largely by their first listed candidates in open
9	seats?
10	A. That's correct.
11	Q. Dr. Rodden, you ran one final type of analysis on this data
12	in your initial report considering close elections; is that
13	right?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. And so what is the theory behind that analysis?
16	A. Yes. This is an approach that that, again, when I think
17	put myself in the mindset of a reviewer who would be likely
18	to take this report as a journal article and give me some
19	comments on it, I believe that most political scientists would
20	see this dataset, see this structure, and think this is an
21	ideal setting for conducting what is called a close election
22	discontinuity. And this is another way of solving this this
23	problem I have, which is to try to disentangle the overall
24	Republican the overall share of the population that prefers
25	Republican candidates in a county that might have led it to

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 47 of 124

1 choose a Republican gubernatorial candidate two or four years 2 ago, disentangling that and the impact of vote share. So this 3 is another approach to that, that I think would -- is the one 4 that most political scientists would want to turn to in this 5 instance.

Can you describe that approach of close elections analysis? 6 Q. The idea here is that if we can find some elections 7 Α. Sure. 8 where the previous -- the previous election, that gubernatorial election, again, the one that assigned you either to what we 9 10 might call the treatment status, which is having Republicans 11 listed first, or the control status, which is having a Democrat 12 listed first, when we go back to the election that caused that 13 -- that divergence, if we look at elections that were really 14 close, and we just ignore all the other elections but we just 15 focus on the elections in that narrow band, say between 16 45 percent and 55 percent, where it's more plausible to think 17 that the difference between a county that went one way and a 18 county that went the other way is due to some random chance, 19 that's the kind of logic here. If we focus in on those, we 20 have a new way of understanding the difference, of kind of 21 dealing with the problem that counties that have Republicans 22 listed first might be different than the counties where they're 23 not listed first. So we think these are hopefully as similar 24 as possible if we just look at the close elections and throw 25 everything else out.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 48 of 124

Now, the down side of that is we have fewer 1 2 observations. We're only looking at those observations that 3 are very close, so it's a very different approach. We're throwing out a lot of data but we're zooming in on the data 4 that we think might be very useful in identifying this effect. 5 I believe you mentioned social scientists in this field, 6 Ο. 7 you know, if you were thinking of who might be peer reviewing 8 the study, would actually want to know the answer to the questions in the close elections context. Why do you believe 9 10 that? 11 A. People view this as -- as the best way to -- to identify 12 causal effect in this kind of setting that -- looking at these 13 very close elections. This technique developed, in fact, in 14 the study of incumbency. People wanted to know whether 15 incumbents do better -- whether incumbency actually gives you 16 an advantage or whether it's really just a sign of being a 17 better candidate, and this is the technique they came up with. 18 And so there are a lot of studies that use this approach, and 19 that is the preferred approach of many political scientists for 20 answering this type of question. So here it's applied to ballot order. 21 22 Q. So what was your main conclusion of your -- from your close 23 election discontinuity analysis? 24 A. Again, this led to a broadly similar conclusion to the 25 other two we saw, an advantage for the first -- the party that

Γ

1	was listed first.
2	Q. And, in fact, it yielded a higher numerical coefficient in
3	this analysis than in the other ones; is that right?
4	A. It did.
5	Q. And you explain in your report that that gives you a
6	little bit of pause, or you maybe question the precision of
7	that particular coefficient in particular. Can you explain why
8	that would be?
9	A. Yes. This is the kind of analysis where the the the
10	things we can learn from the close election discontinuity kind
11	of require that on either side of 50 percent, that the cases we
12	have on both sides look the same. Remember in the matching
13	analysis, we could actually verify that they look the same.
14	And the same thing, we can do that here, we can look
15	at the close elections and see. Did the elections that the
16	Republicans just barely won look similar to ones that they
17	barely lost. And that's kind of the that's the idea behind
18	this analysis.
19	But when we look at that, we see that the Republican
20	registration share is actually a little bit higher than the
21	ones that they barely won, and so that gives me a little bit of
22	pause. I don't have the ideal balance on both sides of that
23	of that discontinuity that I would want for this for this
24	approach to really kind of nail the effect that I'm trying to
25	find. So that gives me some pause and it leads me to suggest

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 50 of 124

1	that this effect size might be a little too large.
2	Q. So what, if any further, insight into the ballot order
3	effect in Arizona general elections did this close elections
4	analysis give you?
5	A. Well, it just adds to the confidence that kind of grows
6	with each of these very different approaches. When we see the
7	coefficient going in the same direction and we see that it's
8	significant, it adds to my confidence.
9	Q. Dr. Rodden, you also analyzed the results of recent
10	elections in North Carolina; is that correct?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. Why?
13	A. I was especially attracted to looking at the analysis of
14	North Carolina because of a reform that they enacted very
15	recently. So I've been I follow these things and I I
16	noticed that in the 2018 in the run up to the 2018 election,
17	they had a system that was similar to states like Arizona, and
18	they suddenly changed it in a way that allowed me an
19	opportunity to identify an experimental opportunity to
20	identify a causal effect.
21	Q. So what question were you answering in the course of in
22	conducting this North Carolina analysis?
23	A. The question there was if a party has a consistent ballot
24	order advantage, so if a party is listed first consistently,
25	what happens if you take away that advantage for roughly half

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 51 of 124

of the -- of the races, and you do so in a way that's 1 2 essentially, random? We have a -- then we have a really nice 3 opportunity. We can look at the before and after in both of those instances and we can see if it brought about a change in 4 the vote share. 5 Q. And I believe in your report you refer to the North 6 Carolina context as a natural experiment. What does that mean? 7 8 A. Yes. This is the kind of thing that researchers get excited about. When we see something like this, we feel that 9 10 we -- what we enjoy is when a state government does something 11 for us that we would have liked to have done in the lab, or we 12 would have liked to encourage them to do. Of course, 13 governments don't do these things for us very often, but once 14 in a while, in pursuing some other motive, they kind of stumble 15 into something that is analytically very useful for us, it's 16 really crisp. And this is one of those opportunities.

When they -- when they reformed the ballot order in the way they did, it gave me an opportunity to really drill down and collect the type of data that I would want to really, truly hold everything constant. The things that I'm holding constant in this case with regressions and so forth, there I can hold truly constant.

Q. It kind of replicates the laboratory in a real world setting?

25 A. Right.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 52 of 124

1	Q. So can you describe what happened in North Carolina? What
2	was the ballot ordering scheme in 2016 in North Carolina?
3	A. It was a system in which the gubernatorial the winner of
4	the gubernatorial election was listed first everywhere in the
5	state, so and there are some other states that work that way
6	as well. So every election every ballot in 2016 had
7	Republicans listed first because the Republican party had won
8	the most recent gubernatorial election.
9	Q. What happened in 2018?
10	A. So in 2018 there was a gubernatorial election that was very
11	closely contested. The Republican the Democrat candidate
12	won, and so that in the run up to the 2018 election, the
13	legislature, right before the election, changed the law. And
14	the way they changed it was by introducing a modified
15	alphabetical scheme. So that so they chose the letter of
16	the alphabet to start with, and then used that as a starting
17	point for an alphabetical arrangement, and so all of the
18	candidates then were listed alphabetically.
19	Q. And, just to clarify, it was the Republican legislature
20	that changed the ballot ordering scheme after a Democratic
21	governor was elected; is that right?
22	A. That's correct.
23	Q. And so all of the races in all of the precincts in 2016
24	listed a Republican first in partisan elections; is that right?
25	A. Yes.

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 53 of 124

1	• And encouring to be many of the encouring to within each
T	Q. And approximately now many of the precincts within each
2	race listed Republicans first in 2018?
3	A. It was about half.
4	Q. What about the other half?
5	A. Most of them had Democrats listed first, but there was some
6	there was a small handful, I believe, that had Libertarians
7	listed first.
8	Q. Does North Carolina list the party affiliation of each
9	candidate next to the candidate's name like in Arizona?
10	A. Yes.
11	Q. Please pull up figure 4 of your initial report. I think
12	it's Exhibit 3, on exhibit page 36.
13	Does this depict the results of your North Carolina
14	analysis?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. And what does this figure tell us?
17	A. Let's start on the left where it says, all precincts. So
18	here we're simply looking at I want to be clear that this is
19	a what we call a difference in difference. And what I mean
20	by that is that we're interested in the change in the
21	Democratic vote share from 2016 to 2018. And this is a year
22	that some call it a blue wave. It was a year in which the
23	Democratic vote share was increasing across the board. And so
24	we're not just interested in the increase in the Democratic
25	vote share, we're interested in the change, you know, the

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 54 of 124

difference in this change between what we might call the 1 2 treatment group again and the controlled group. 3 So we'll think of the treatment group as that group of precincts in which the ballot order changed away from 4 Republican primacy. And we'll think of the controlled group as 5 6 the ones that maintained Republican primacy all along. And so 7 this is the difference. This is the difference. And it's 8 something like one-and-a-half percentage points. THE COURT: Let me just clarify for the record. It is 9 10 page 37, not 36, at least by my -- by my notebook. 11 MS. KHANNA: You're right, Your Honor. I think I was looking at the wrong page number of the report page number, but 12 13 the exhibit page number is 37. 14 Thank you for clarifying, Your Honor. 15 BY MS. KHANNA: 16 Q. So, Dr. Rodden, you mentioned that the coefficient for all 17 precincts is about 1.5 percent. Can you explain to me what 18 that 1.5 percent means? 19 That just means that the increase in the Democratic A. Yeah. 20 vote share, again, there was an increase across the board in 21 this election, but the increase was higher by 1.5 percentage 22 points in the places where the Republican primacy was removed, 23 so you might think of it as the impact of the reform. 24 Q. Can you tell me a little bit about these -- about the open 25 seats and the same candidates markers on this figure 4.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 55 of 124

1

2

Again, I thought it would be useful having all the data, to Α. break it down a little bit and see what was happening in 3 different kinds of seats. And, again, this is very consistent with what I'm seeing in Arizona. I see the effect is biggest 4 in open seats. 5

6 I still see it there for Republican incumbents. I 7 don't see an effect for Democratic incumbents. But one of the 8 other things I thought was interesting was that sometimes the same two candidates are running. So sometimes in 2016 there 9 10 was someone running and there was a challenger, and the same 11 person ran again next time. So that makes the experimental 12 quality even a little nicer, because we're holding constant the 13 actual candidates. We're seeing the same two people running 14 again but with a different ballot order regime. And, again, we 15 see a significant effect that is even a little bit larger than 16 for the rest of the analysis. You see the confidence interval 17 is wide, because there aren't very many of these. I can't 18 remember the number, it's a rather small number of cases, but 19 we are able to see what happens with those.

20 THE COURT: Let me just interrupt for a second. Ι 21 lost some portion of what you're examining here.

22 You're comparing the results of the 2016 election and 23 the results of the 2018 changed ballot ordering election. And those 2018 changes reflect alphabetically placed individuals? 24 25 And so what's happening with the THE WITNESS: Yes.
#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 56 of 124

alphabetical introduction, is that for some candidates 1 2 switching to alphabetical doesn't change anything. They're 3 fortunate enough that, you know, maybe their name starts -- the thing started with F, so maybe their name starts with G, and so 4 they're still listed first, so I'm taking them as the control 5 group. But then there are others who were unlucky and their 6 7 name fell further down the alphabet, so now they're listed 8 second in 2018, so I'm comparing those two groups. 9 THE COURT: Okay. 10 THE WITNESS: And the change is bigger -- there is a 11 bigger increase in Democratic vote share for the group that was -- where the Republicans were no longer listed first. 12 13 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 14 BY MS. KHANNA: 15 So to clarify, you're comparing the approximately half of Q. 16 precincts in 2018 where Republicans are listed first, to the 17 approximately half of precincts in 2018 where Democrats are listed first? 18 19 Or Libertarians, but mostly Democrats, yes. Α. 20 Q. And finding what the chain with the -- what the differences 21 are in vote share between those two categories over the 2016 22 election? 23 Yes. It's a little hard to keep track of because we have Α. 24 -- we're comparing changes over time, and we're finding --25 we're comparing that change for one group with that change for

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 57 of 124

5	6
J	υ

1	another group.		
2	Q. So Democratic vote share increased, generally, from 2016 to		
3	2018?		
4	A. I say it increased for almost every precinct in the state,		
5	yes.		
6	Q. But your analysis found that it increased more where		
7	Republican primacy was removed in those precincts; is that		
8	right?		
9	A. That's right.		
10	Q. And you find that it was increased even more where		
11	Republican where there were now open seats		
12	A. That's right.		
13	Q and the primacy was removed?		
14	A. That's right.		
15	Q. And you found it was increased and that open seat was		
16	that coefficient around, what, 7 point		
17	A. Yes.		
18	Q 8 percent 8 percentage points, I believe?		
19	A. Yes. So the story that is emerging here is when incumbents		
20	are on the ballot, these effects seem to be smaller in general.		
21	Q. And that that increase in Democratic vote share was also		
22	more, around 4 percentage points, when the same pair candidates		
23	was running from one election to the next?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. Right?		

1 Let me --2 I'm sorry, I might be asking a question THE COURT: that you may be asking later, but because we are talking about 3 North Carolina now, my obvious question is what kind of 4 demographics did you use there? 5 6 THE WITNESS: Well, that's the nice thing about this 7 experimental opportunity, is that when I'm just -- I'm looking 8 at -- I'm not really using any demographics here. I'm just looking at the change between these two groups. And the idea 9 10 is that because ballot order -- because -- because alphabetical 11 order is something that's, essentially, like -- like random, 12 that we don't have to worry much about -- about demographic 13 differences between these -- between these places. That they 14 are -- that they should be, essentially, the same. 15 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 16 BY MS. KHANNA: 17 Q. Building on the Court's question, Dr. Rodden, do you think that these results are informative outside of North Carolina? 18 19 Well, I do, because ballot order is something that is, Α. 20 essentially, a psychological phenomenon, and this was an 21 especially good setting for looking at it. And especially it 22 was in the setting of a reform. And so for other states that 23 might consider some kind of reform, this suggests that that 24 reform would have an impact on elections. 25 Could you perform the same kind of analysis that you did in Q.

North Carolina in Arizona? 1 2 Only if the state government decided to give me the Α. opportunity and set up an experiment for me of the right kind. 3 But, no, this is something that really required this kind of 4 reform to be enacted for me to be able to do that analysis. 5 North Carolina provided that natural experiment --6 Ο. 7 Α. Yes. 8 Q. -- for you; is that right? So does that mean that the only places then where you 9 10 can find evidence of a ballot order effect for your purposes 11 for first listed candidates are in those states like North Carolina that already provide candidates an equal opportunity 12 13 to be listed first? 14 A. No, I wouldn't go that far. I think there are research 15 settings, such as when the ballot order is rotated across 16 precincts in a way that's essentially random, or there are 17 settings like North Carolina where we suddenly go to an 18 alphabetical ordering that is, essentially, the same thing as 19 random when we have these experimental opportunities, but that 20 doesn't mean those are the only chances we have to learn 21 something about the world. 22 I think in the social sciences if we could only learn 23 from true experiments, we'd be very limited in what we could 24 study. And so looking at Arizona, we do have variation in 25 ballot order that allows me to -- to do some, what we call

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 60 of 124

1	observational analysis, that I think is also still useful.
2	Q. So we don't just throw up our hands for lack of laboratory-
3	like conditions when we're trying to study a real world effect;
4	is that right?
5	A. That's right. I put together some data and do our absolute
6	best to learn what we can from it.
7	Q. And, in fact, as you mentioned as you demonstrated in
8	your three analyses, there are a variety of statistical methods
9	in order to discern effects in settings like Arizona; is that
10	right?
11	A. That's right.
12	Q. So what, if anything, does this analysis tell us about
13	Arizona, this North Carolina analysis?
14	A. It may suggest to me that that reform would have an
15	impact. They started in somewhat similar places, and we saw
16	here that when this kind of reform was enacted, it did have an
17	impact on vote shares of candidates.
18	Q. When you say reform, what are you referring to there?
19	A. A change in the ballot order, away from a system in which
20	the same party is listed first on every ballot.
21	MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Dr. Rodden.
22	THE COURT: Ms. O'Grady, who is going cross?
23	MS. FRIDAY: I am, Your Honor. I'm Kimberly Friday.
24	THE COURT: Yes. Ms. Friday, come forward, please.
25	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 61 of 124

Γ

60

1	THE COURT: And just so you know, counsel, I plan to		
2	take a break for our court reporter at about 3:30, and so we'll		
3	be in break for about ten minutes.		
4	MS. FRIDAY: Okay. Thank you for letting me know		
5	that.		
6	CROSS-EXAMINATION		
7	BY MS. FRIDAY:		
8	Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Rodden.		
9	A. Good afternoon.		
10	Q. Now, do you have a degree in statistics?		
11	A. No.		
12	Q. Have you taken classes in statistics?		
13	A. Yes.		
14	Q. Can you tell me about those classes.		
15	A. When I was a Ph.D. student, I took the sequence of		
16	quantitative methods classes at Yale in my Ph.D. program.		
17	Q. Okay. Anything else?		
18	A. I try to keep up on it's a constant learning process.		
19	There are always new things happening and I'm constantly trying		
20	to increase my skills, but once one is a full-time professor,		
21	it's hard to continue to take classes, so one tries to keep up		
22	in a variety of ways.		
23	Q. So that's no? No, you haven't taken any additional		
24	classes?		
25	A. No continuing education or anything like that, no.		

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 62 of 124

Γ

1	Q. Okay. I believe you used the Stata program in your	
2	analysis; is that right?	
3	A. Yes.	
4	Q. How did you learn how to use the Stata program?	
5	A. Well, that's a little bit like asking someone how they	
6	learned to talk. It's something I've been using since I	
7	started graduate school, so it's been many years I've been	
8	using it.	
9	Q. Are there any classes or anything like that on how to use	
10	the Stata program?	
11	A. Sometimes it's embedded in a class. I do some teaching	
12	with my own students that go through some techniques that are	
13	applied in Stata, but I don't know if it was used in the	
14	classroom when I was in graduate school. I think it may have	
15	been.	
16	Q. You don't remember being taught about the Stata is it	
17	Stata or Stata? You have to excuse me.	
18	A. I say Stata. I have heard people say Stata, so it's okay.	
19	Q. You don't remember being taught about the Stata program	
20	when you were taking statistics courses?	
21	A. I believe I was, but most of the learning we do in	
22	applications of techniques using software is some learning by	
23	doing.	
24	Q. And do you typically rely on graduate students to assist	
25	you with your work?	

61

1		
1	A. Sometimes.	
2	Q. Did you rely on anyone else to assist you with your work in	
3	this matter?	
4	A. I did not rely on anyone to help me with the analysis. I	
5	did rely on a graduate student to help me with the collection	
6	of the county level data. And some of the data we're in pdf's,	
7	and we had to work on get the data from pdf form into a tabular	
8	form that we could work with.	
9	Q. But the analysis was all your own?	
10	A. Yes.	
11	Q. Okay. And you've served as an expert witness a number of	
12	times, I believe you testified?	
13	A. Yes.	
14	Q. Fair to say you routinely serve as an expert for Democratic	
15	party interests?	
16	A. In some of the cases I have. There have been a couple of	
17	others that were not attached to any political party.	
18	Q. And what were those?	
19	A. There was a there was a case that involved the	
20	Ferguson-Florissant School District in Missouri. I was	
21	retained by the by the the counsel for the school	
22	district, which was a defendant in a voting rights case.	
23	Q. Was that a vote redistricting case?	
24	A. There were questions of districts involved, but it was	
25	mainly a case about whether it was a challenge to a system	

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 64 of 124

1	that was it was an at large system that was required by	
2	state law that was being challenged by some plaintiffs who	
3	wanted to introduce electoral districts.	
4	Q. Any other cases in which you have not been serving as an	
5	expert for Democratic party interests?	
6	A. There was a case in in Florida where I was I believe	
7	it was a nonpartisan group that that were the that were	
8	the plaintiffs and who hired me.	
9	Q. And what case was that?	
10	A. That was a redistricting case.	
11	Q. Okay. Have you ever served as an expert witness for a	
12	political party other than the Democratic party?	
13	A. Not for a party, no.	
14	Q. And in this case here, you do not offer an opinion about	
15	whether ballot order is likely to have a substantial impact on	
16	any 2020 election race in Arizona, do you?	
17	A. No.	
18	Q. Did you examine whether ballot order is likely to have a	
19	substantial impact in any 2020 election race in Arizona?	
20	A. No. I didn't have any good sense of how to do that.	
21	Q. Did do you offer an opinion about whether the ballot	
22	order historically had a substantial impact on a contested	
23	election in Arizona?	
24	A. I might need to ask for a little clarification of what you	
25	mean by that. Do I analyze a specific contested election and	

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 65 of 124

Γ

1	claim that it was the difference?
2	Q. Correct.
3	A. That's not something that I do in the report, no.
4	Q. Okay. And did you examine whether, historically, the
5	ballot order effect you found had a substantial impact on a
6	contested election in Arizona?
7	A. Well, this is a
8	MS. KHANNA: Objection, Your Honor. Calls for
9	speculation of what a substantial impact.
10	MS. FRIDAY: I'm happy to expand on that.
11	THE COURT: Well, yes. I guess it's the form of the
12	question. I'll sustain the objection.
13	MS. FRIDAY: Okay.
14	BY MS. FRIDAY:
15	Q. So you mentioned earlier in your testimony that you served
16	as the Democratic party's expert in a Florida case challenging
17	ballot order, correct?
18	A. Yes.
19	Q. And there you opined that the ballot order effect was
20	substantively large and likely had an impact on who wins and
21	who loses. Do you remember that?
22	A. My analysis in Florida was an examination of down ballot
23	races versus top of ballot races. You'd have to remind me of
24	what specific phrase or claim you might be referring to. I
25	don't recall.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 66 of 124

MS. FRIDAY: Okay. I would like to look at Exhibit DX 1 2 This is an impeachment exhibit from the defendants. 4. 3 MS. KHANNA: Objection, Your Honor. I'm not sure what he stated that the exhibit is meant to impeach him on. 4 THE COURT: Well, I think you're proffering it as 5 refreshing his recollection, not at this juncture impeachment. 6 7 Correct me if I'm wrong, counsel? 8 MS. FRIDAY: Correct. Correct. That's correct. Т just was referring to the fact that it's listed as an 9 10 impeachment exhibit, submitted to the court that way. 11 THE COURT: With that clarification, then I'm going to 12 overrule the objection. 13 MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor. 14 THE COURT: Do I have a copy of that, counsel? Did 15 you provide me with that? 16 MS. FRIDAY: I believe we did. 17 MR. FRANKS: I don't believe -- I think I brought an 18 extra set. 19 THE COURT: That's okay. Go ahead and let him take a 20 look. I may not necessarily need to see it at this point. 21 I have -- I have your Exhibits 101 through 105. Is 22 there another set? 23 MS. FRIDAY: Yes. We have a set of impeachment 24 exhibits that we submitted on Monday pursuant to the District's 25 standing orders.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 67 of 124

It may be in my chambers and so I'll have 1 THE COURT: 2 to double check. 3 All right. You can go ahead. MS. FRIDAY: Could you, Rob, please put up DX 4 --4 THE COURT: All right. We -- for purposes of keeping 5 6 the exhibits in order, it will be redesignated Exhibit 106. 7 MS. FRIDAY: 106. 8 MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, can I ask that we receive a 9 copy as well? 10 THE COURT: Yes. Certainly opposing counsel should 11 have swapped their exhibits prior to the proceeding, but, 12 please, if there is an extra copy, give it to plaintiff's 13 counsel. 14 All right. Take a moment to look at that exhibit and 15 you can ask the previous question, Ms. Friday. 16 BY MS. FRIDAY: 17 Q. Dr. Rodden, do you now have what's been marked as 18 Exhibit 106 in front of you? 19 Yes. Α. Q. And what is this? 20 This is my expert report in Nancy Carola Jacobson versus 21 Α. 22 Detzner. 23 That's the Florida ballot voter case? Ο. 24 A. I believe so. 25 Could I direct your attention to the bottom of page 22, Q.

6	7
-	-

1	
1	please.
2	Do you see the paragraph starting with: This effect
3	is substantively large and likely has an impact on who wins and
4	who loses?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. Does that refresh your recollection that you testified in
7	the Florida case that there was a ballot order effect that had
8	an impact on who wins and who loses?
9	A. This is just a paragraph in which I in which I pointed
10	out that elections are very close in in Florida.
11	Q. You did not
12	A. Within a very small margin that was that was around the
13	size of the of the well, I have to look more carefully
14	now but
15	Yeah. This is really just just kind of going
16	through some statistics on how close Florida elections are, as
17	far as I can tell.
18	Q. Well, you're opining about a ballot order effect that you
19	saw, right, in statewide elections?
20	A. In this paragraph?
21	Q. Yeah, in this section of your report. And when you say,
22	this effect is substantively large and likely has an impact on
23	who wins and who loses, you're talking about the ballot order
24	effect that you found in that case, right?
25	A. I just need to be clear that this this entire report was

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 69 of 124

Ī

1	focusing on a very specific question about the difference	
2	between higher order elections and down ballot elections, so it	
3	needs to be understood in that context.	
4	I was not trying to I was not opining about an	
5	absolute ballot order effect.	
6	Q. Okay. But you did find that you did find an effect that	
7	in your view had an impact on who would win and who would lose	
8	an election?	
9	A. Yes. I was referring to the some of these lower order	
10	elections, that's right.	
11	Q. And you did not find that in your work in this case, did	
12	you?	
13	A. I did not address that question in this report.	
14	Q. And did you examine the question?	
15	A. No.	
16	Q. Okay. And in this case, you also don't	
17	MS. FRIDAY: You can take that down, Rob. Thank you.	
18	BY MS. FRIDAY:	
19	Q. You also don't offer any opinion about whether Arizona's	
20	ballot order statute was enacted with partisan animus, did you?	
21	A. No.	
22	Q. That's just outside the scope of your opinion?	
23	A. That's correct.	
24	Q. You studied elections, right, Dr. Rodden?	
25	A. Yes.	

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 70 of 124

6	9

1	Q. I believe you testified in your direct that your areas of
2	specification are political economy, political geography, and
3	elections?
4	A. Yes.
5	Q. Do you agree it's important to understand the
6	characteristics of the elections you are studying?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. Have you studied Arizona's congressional districts?
9	A. I don't believe I've published a paper on them, but I'm
10	familiar with them and have looked at them, yes.
11	Q. And in addition to this case, you've also been an expert in
12	other Arizona cases, I believe you testified on your direct,
13	right?
14	A. Just one other, yes.
15	Q. So you've had occasion to be familiar with Arizona's
16	congressional districts?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. And Arizona's state senate districts?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. And on your direct you discussed the control variables that
21	you used in your modeling in this case?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. Is that right?
24	THE COURT: Ms. Friday.
25	MS. FRIDAY: Yes.

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 71 of 124

70

Ì	
1	THE COURT: I'm going take a break at this time and we
2	can pick up where you left off.
3	And we will stand in I would say, let's take a
4	15-minute break here and resume at a quarter 'til the hour.
5	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you, Your Honor.
6	THE COURT: All right.
7	(Recess take, 3:31 p.m 3:46 p.m.)
8	THE COURT: Ms. Friday, you can continue.
9	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you, Your Honor.
10	BY MS. FRIDAY:
11	Q. Dr. Rodden, on your direct, you discussed the control
12	variables that you used in your modeling, right?
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. And those were variables that you applied on the county
15	level?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. Have you become familiar with the demographics of Arizona's
18	counties, at least for the variables that you used?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. So I'm going to ask you some questions now about your
21	initial report, which is marked as Exhibit 3.
22	Do you still have that in front of you for reference?
23	A. Yes.
24	Q. Do you agree, as an initial matter, that there are multiple
25	ways to model whether a candidate in Arizona is given an

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 72 of 124

71

1	advantage solely by reason of being listed first?
2	A. Yes.
3	Q. And in your initial report you, yourself, used three
4	different methods to answer this question as you discussed on
5	your direct exam, right?
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. You had a linear aggression model, which you also referred
8	to as your basic model?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. And a matching observation?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. And, finally, you focused on a subset of elections, this
13	was the close election discontinuity techniques that you
14	discussed, right?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. And you got different results using each of these methods,
17	right?
18	A. Different coefficients but in the same same direction.
19	Q. So the size of the effect was different?
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. And none of those models have been peer reviewed, have
22	they?
23	A. This report has not been peer reviewed, no.
24	Q. Okay. And nobody else has looked at your report and
25	checked it for errors or opined on the validity of the models

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 73 of 124

t

1	you used?
2	A. Mr. Trende has, but other than that, no.
3	Q. Other than that, no.
4	And your regression analysis found that Republicans,
5	on average, since 1980 have received a statewide advantage of
6	around 2.2 percent from being listed first; is that right?
7	A. That was the main regression result, yes.
8	Q. And you talked a little bit on your direct about how
9	Arizona's population is distributed unevenly among its
10	counties, right?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. Your regression analysis is not weighted by population, is
13	it?
14	A. No.
15	Q. So you use population density as a control variable but you
16	don't use total population as a control variable, do you?
17	A. No.
18	Q. Your analysis treats all 15 counties in Arizona equally,
19	right?
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. So you calculated an average statewide ballot order effect
22	over 40 years of 2.2 percent when Republicans are listed first,
23	but even assuming that result is accurate, you can't say that
24	the ballot order effect in Maricopa County is 2.2 percent, can
25	you?

T

7	2
1	J

1	A. No.
2	Q. What your coefficient tells us is that statewide across all
3	counties the average ballot order effect over 40 years is X,
4	but it doesn't tell us about the average ballot order effect in
5	a particular county, does it?
6	A. That's right.
7	Q. Okay. And your matching analysis found an advantage to
8	Republicans of being listed first of about 2.9 percent over
9	this same 40-year time period; is that right?
10	A. Yes.
11	Q. And the close election discontinuity technique found an
12	average of 7.5 percent, which is more than double the
13	percentage found in the other two models?
14	A. That's correct.
15	Q. And you said in your report that this close election
16	discontinuity technique was, in your words, probably less
17	reliable than the other two methods; is that right?
18	A. Yes, for reasons I think I covered in my direct.
19	Q. And as you also discussed in your direct, you had reason
20	for worry that the size of the effect you found using this
21	third method was biased upwards?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. In other words, it was larger than it should be?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. Is it your opinion that the Court should rely on the

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 75 of 124

1	results from the close election discontinuity technique to
2	determine the size of any potential ballot order effect?
3	A. I offered it as a robustness check, and I think that's the
4	spirit of which I would advise the Court to look at it.
5	Q. So, in other words, the Court shouldn't look at the size of
6	the effect you found, simply look at it as a check against your
7	overall conclusion that a ballot order effect exists?
8	A. I think that's fair, yes.
9	Q. Okay. Between the linear of regression model and the
10	matching observation, is there one or the other you think the
11	Court should rely on more?
12	A. I don't have a strong preference between those.
13	Q. It would be appropriate to rely on either method?
14	A. I believe so.
15	Q. Even though they use different techniques and reach
16	different coefficient sizes, different results?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. Okay. There is no one right method to try to find the
19	answer to this question, is there?
20	A. I think that's right. I think there are multiple ways to
21	approach this dataset.
22	Q. Okay. Now, your regression model is built to understand
23	party vote share, right?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. And the hypothesis you were testing is that ballot order is

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 76 of 124

1	
1	comothing that affords party wate chare?
⊥ 2	No Noc
2	A. IES.
3	Q. You're using variables to control for factors that may
4	affect that party vote share?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. And, in your report, I think you discussed why you used
7	these control variables. You wanted to check that in counties
8	where there is a higher Republican vote share, it's due to
9	something more than just having more Republicans in that
10	county, right?
11	A. Right.
12	Q. So you use these control variables to control for trends in
13	partisanship; is that right?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. When you use these control variables, it's important that
16	your actual data for the controls is accurate, right?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. If your data is wrong, your results will be wrong?
19	A. Depends on the what we're referring to, but, in general,
20	yes. We'd like to measure without measurement error.
21	Q. It's sort of a trash in, trash out situation, right?
22	A. If I try to measure something and I measure it in
23	completely the wrong way, then the coefficient on that variable
24	will not be reliable.
25	Q. So, for example, if if you used a variable for

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 77 of 124

1	
1	Republican party registration for a district of, let's say,
2	40 percent, it's important that the registered Republican share
3	variable for that district really is 40 percent, right?
4	A. Yes.
5	Q. Okay. Now, your party registration variable was broken
6	down by county into Democratic share and Republican share,
7	right?
8	A. Yes.
9	Q. And you asserted in your reply report that party
10	registration, in your words, was the ideal control variable?
11	A. In this in this case, yes. This is the thing that we
12	really most worry about.
13	Q. Because we're
14	A. The biggest confounder, yes.
15	Q. Because we're focusing on looking at party share?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. Okay. And you also noted in your reply that one could make
18	a good case for using only party registration as the sole
19	control variable, right?
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. Now, using party registration as a control variable assumes
22	that a voter registered as a Democrat will always vote for the
23	Democratic candidate, doesn't it?
24	A. Not always, just this is the this is the best county-
25	level indicator we have for Democratic for how Democratic

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 78 of 124

1 the county is, but I certainly don't need to assume that 2 everyone who has a D on their registration always votes for 3 Democrat.

How else, though, are you -- I mean, if you're using party 4 Q. registration to control for the share of that party you expect 5 to see in the election, in a situation which, as you said, 6 7 party registration is your sole control variable, aren't you 8 assuming that people are voting with their party registration, otherwise party registration is not going to tell you anything? 9 10 Well, it's going to tell me something. It's -- nothing is Α. 11 ever perfect. We have a secret ballot so we can't know exactly 12 what everyone is -- what everyone is doing. We've got to take 13 the, unfortunately, aggregate data we have in this case, and 14 that's what we have to go on.

Q. Well, for example, if you were only using party registration as a sole control variable and it showed you that the Republican share of registered voters in Maricopa County was 80 percent, you would be expecting voting results to have a Republican share of 80 percent, wouldn't you?

20 A. Not necessarily.

21 Q. Okay.

A. I should add, there is other -- there is also a -- there are control variables in the model for years, so it's -- these capture the fact that support for the parties varies from one year to another. There are also control variables in the model

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 79 of 124

1	for office, so that captures the fact that there might be
2	differences in partisan support from one from one office to
3	another.
4	Q. Do you think it would have been a good idea for you to
5	simply use party registration as your sole control variable?
6	A. Well, ultimately, it's not what I chose to do, but it's
7	I didn't think it was a completely unreasonable alternative,
8	given the need in some of the models for reducing the amount of
9	noise in the model.
10	Q. Are you aware that Arizona has a sizeable population that
11	is not registered as Democrat or Republican?
12	A. Yes.
13	Q. Do you know the percentage of voters in Arizona that are
14	registered as Independent or third-party voters?
15	A. Not off the top of my head. I know it's a substantial
16	share.
17	Q. Did you account at all for voters that are registered as
18	Independent or third-party?
19	A. No, I did not enter that into the regression. I wouldn't
20	know what to expect, what I wouldn't have a hypothesis about
21	how that would help me explain Republican or Democratic vote
22	share.
23	Q. So your model, even though party registration is one of
24	your largest control variables, does not look at all at the
25	sizeable population in Arizona that is registered as an

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 80 of 124

Ī	
1	Independent or a third-party?
2	A. Well, I'm looking at Republican registrants as a share of
3	total registrants, so that's what it is.
4	Q. And in that instance, you're lumping together Democratic
5	registrants and Independent, third-party registrants together
6	as the other, right?
7	A. That is true, yes.
8	Q. And when you're trying to control for the Republican
9	registration I'm sorry, the Democratic registration, you're
10	lumping together Republicans and Independents as the other; is
11	that right?
12	A. Yes.
13	Q. But when you look at Republican vote share results, do you
14	know whether they include voters registered as Independents who
15	decided to vote for the Republican candidate?
16	A. I'm assuming that there are every election there is some
17	fluctuation. That's why the you know, the election results
18	are not just a reprint of the registration shares. There are
19	people changing their minds. I'm sure there are people who are
20	registered as Republicans who vote for Democrats, and vice
21	versa as well.
22	Q. Your party registration variable is broken down by county,
23	right?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. And by using county level party registration as a control,

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 81 of 124

Γ

1	you're attempting to disentangle the impact of ballot order
2	from that of a county level partisanship, right?
3	A. Yes.
4	Q. But you do not have party registration broken down by
5	district, do you?
6	A. No, unfortunately not.
7	Q. And the district level results in your regression analysis
8	are state senate races and U.S. congressional house races?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. And you use election-level results for those state senate
11	and U.S. congressional house races, right?
12	A. I use county level election results. All of the
13	observations in my in my dataset are counties.
14	Q. Even the election results?
15	A. Yes, everything is it's just a big collection of county-
16	level election results. Some of them are statewide races.
17	Some of them are county level counts of district level races.
18	Q. County level can you explain that to me? County level
19	counts of district level races.
20	A. Yes. So if there is a if there is a if there is a
21	part of a district that is in Maricopa County, then that will
22	be that will that district will will be in the dataset
23	as Maricopa County. And then in the column that identifies the
24	election result instead of saying, attorney general, it will
25	say district I can't remember the number right now but

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 82 of 124

1	the number of the district. And then there would be a
2	corresponding county level registration share for all of
3	Maricopa.
4	Q. And for that result let's take a district level election
5	result. Let's say Maricopa District Number 1. Your result for
6	Maricopa for the District Number 1 actual election result, is
7	the actual election result for voters in Maricopa County in
8	District Number 1, isn't it?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. Okay. So you're using district level election results,
11	right?
12	A. The results are reported, broken down by county. So the
13	fragment of the district that is in the county is what is
14	reported, so it's not the entire district level result, it's
15	the part of the part of the district that was in Maricopa
16	County that is going to enter the dataset under Maricopa
17	County.
18	Q. Okay. I understand that.
19	Now, when you are applying your party registration
20	share variable to these district level races, you're using a
21	county level party registration share that might differ
22	significantly from the district level party share, right?
23	A. Yes, exactly. That's I believe I expressed reservations
24	about that in the report, and that's why I conducted analysis
25	in which I dropped all the districted races.

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

81

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 83 of 124

1	Q. And we will get there.
2	A. Okay.
3	Q. I promise you.
4	So, for example, if you have a county level I'll
5	give you a hypothetical to make sure that this is that this
6	is clear.
7	You have a county level registered Democrat share in
8	Maricopa County of 36 percent, even though within Maricopa
9	County there are districts with a much higher share of
10	registered Democrats in them, right? Let's just take that as a
11	hypothetical.
12	A. Sure.
13	Q. Because for every single race within Maricopa County,
14	you're using that same county level district share, right?
15	County level
16	A. That's right.
17	Q party registration.
18	So, in that situation, you might see a district level
19	race within Maricopa County in which a Democrat wins 75 percent
20	of the vote, for example, it could be a Phoenix election, but
21	you're still applying that same county level 36 percent
22	registered Democrat share to that district race, aren't you?
23	A. Yes, because I wasn't able to disaggregate the registration
24	by district, that's correct.
25	Q. Okay. So a wealthy excerpt of Maricopa County, your model

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 84 of 124

1	is going to assume the Democratic voter registration share is
2	36 percent of registered voters, and in a district encompassing
3	downtown Phoenix, your model will also assume that the
4	Democratic share is 36 percent of registered voters, right?
5	A. That's right.
6	Q. Isn't there a problem with trying to explain a result in
7	Phoenix using the same data that is used to explain a result in
8	an excerpt of Maricopa County?
9	A. It is definitely introduces measurement error to that
10	to the registration variable for for those districted races.
11	This is why I was throughout the period of writing the
12	report, I was I was kind of on the fence about whether to
13	include the districted races or not exactly because of this
14	measurement error problem. That's why I reported both both
15	with and without these districted races. I didn't see a way
16	around this problem, other than dropping them.
17	The other thing that helps is we do have some other
18	some of these other demographics, but those are also measured
19	at the county level, so it's those those are those
20	analyses that include the district results have they all
21	have that that bit of measurement error for some of the
22	observations.
23	Q. And, as you said, using the control demographic variables
24	doesn't help because those are also measured at the county
25	level?

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 85 of 124

1	
1	A. That's right.
2	Q. Right?
3	So, at the end of the day, you're not able to
4	disentangle the impact of ballot order from district level
5	partisanship, right?
6	A. I believe that's just restating what we've been what
7	we've been agreeing on.
8	Q. Okay. Now, just so we're clear, an example of your control
9	variable another control variable that's applied on a county
10	level basis would be population density, right?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. So an analysis of voter share and election outcomes is
13	influenced by population density, right?
14	A. Potentially, maybe not so much within Maricopa County, but
15	I think across Arizona as a whole that is the case.
16	Q. This is a lot of your scholarly work, right?
17	A. Yes. It's something I'm interested in, right.
18	Q. It's an interesting topic.
19	But I think what you have concluded is that population
20	density can impact vote shares, because dense places are
21	generally more likely to vote for Democrats, sparse places are
22	more likely to vote for Republicans. Is that accurate on sort
23	of a 10,000-foot level?
24	A. Yes. Although Arizona gets interesting because of the
25	Native American population.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 86 of 124

1	Q. But, for example, looking again at Maricopa County, when
2	you are doing your regression analysis, you're using the same
3	standard population density variable regardless of whether the
4	election is taking place in Phoenix or whether it's taking
5	place in an excerpt of Maricopa County, right?
6	A. That's correct when we look at the different district
7	observations within Maricopa County.
8	Q. And it's actually the same with your Native American share
9	variable, right? You use the same Native American share
10	variable for a county for every race within a particular
11	county even though a Native American share is going to vary
12	over the geographic the geography of the county?
13	A. Yeah. This is, again I think everything we're talking
14	about right now is really fairly Maricopa specific, but I think
15	that's that's true.
16	Q. Well, why do you say it's Maricopa specific?
17	A. The counties are are the mapping of counties and
18	districts is is less jagged in other parts of the the
19	counties fit within congressional districts more more easily
20	in other places, but they'll be some versions of this in other
21	districts as well. I just think that my recollection is that
22	this problem is a bit larger in Maricopa than elsewhere.
23	Q. And when you say this problem, it's the problem of there
24	being variation in the variables of interest within a county
25	that you're looking at?

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 87 of 124

1	A. I wouldn't say a problem. I would characterize it as a
2	measurement error.
3	Q. A measurement error?
4	A. Yes.
5	Q. Now, as we have been discussing, you're aware that
6	congressional districts can cross county lines?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. And you're aware that state senate districts can cross
9	county lines, right?
10	A. Yes.
11	Q. And when you're trying to measure a congressional district
12	that spans several counties, are you running the regression as
13	if it's several separate elections using the Republican and
14	Democratic vote shares for a portion of the district in each
15	county?
16	A. The part of the district that is in that is in Navajo
17	County, the votes for that will be will be the the
18	dependent variable in this case and will measure ballot order
19	at the county in this case. And the control variables that
20	we're discussing, those will be measured also at the level of
21	the county. So the county brings together these different
22	these different bits of information. That was the only way to
23	kind of knit this dataset together.
24	Q. Okay. So, for example, we've been talking about the 1st
25	Congressional District. Are you aware that the 1st

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 88 of 124

Congressional District spans 11 counties? 1 2 I would have to take a look at the first district, but I --Α. 3 that sounds plausible. MS. FRIDAY: With the Court's permission, I would like 4 to use a demonstrative to show some congressional districts 5 6 across the state. 7 THE COURT: You may. 8 MS. FRIDAY: Thank you. 9 BY MS. FRIDAY: 10 Q. Now, I'm quessing you can't see this, can you, or can you? 11 Should I bring it over here? 12 A. Yeah, maybe, if it's not too much trouble. 13 THE COURT: Move it closer to the jury box. You're 14 going to have to tilt it a little. 15 THE WITNESS: Turn it this way a little bit. 16 MS. FRIDAY: Do you mind, Your Honor, if I approach? 17 THE COURT: No. 18 MS. FRIDAY: Thank you. 19 BY MS. FRIDAY: 20 Q. Now, on the map here looking at Congressional District 1, 21 you can see that it encompasses Coconino, Navajo, Apache, 22 Greenlee, Graham, Pinal, Gila, Mohave, a little corner of 23 Yavapai, a little corner of Maricopa, and a little corner of Pima. 24 25 Do you see that?

87

1 Α. Yes. 2 MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, with the Court's permission, 3 may I also stand so I can see? 4 THE COURT: Yes. Yes. 5 MS. FRIDAY: My apologies. BY MS. FRIDAY: 6 Q. Now, did your regression analysis treat the district race 7 8 for U.S. Congressional District 1 as 11 separate elections in 11 separate counties? 9 10 Yes. Α. 11 Q. Is that an accurate working assumption to be going by? In 12 other words, is it accurate to assume that the Republican 13 candidate, or the Democratic candidate for that matter, acted 14 as a different candidate in Coconino County than in Maricopa 15 County? 16 A. Well, we're analyzing the vote shares in those different 17 counties and we have party registration data at those counties, 18 so this is -- this is the way we can bring those datasets 19 together. 20 Q. Now, we've been talking about the Native American share of 21 the population. I think you've testified you're roughly 22 familiar with the Arizona demographics. Do you know where the 23 Native American population in Arizona is concentrated? 24 A. Much of it is in the northeast corner, but there are some 25 other -- some other pockets in some other places as well.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 90 of 124

Γ

1	Q. Okay. And so, for example, Apache County has a large
2	Native American population, right?
3	A. Yes.
4	Q. And Coconino County the same, right?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. And and I think you we've already established that
7	you were not able to get the demographic breakdowns within each
8	of the counties, right, for a particular congressional races;
9	is that right?
10	So, for example, you weren't able to get the
11	demographic breakdown for the portion of U.S. District 1 that's
12	located in Maricopa County?
13	A. That's right.
14	Q. Do you, Dr. Rodden, know, roughly, the share of the
15	population of Maricopa County that is Native American?
16	A. No. I'd have to guess.
17	Q. Can we agree it's probably pretty low, less than 10
18	percent?
19	A. Less than 10 percent, yes.
20	Q. Okay. Let me ask you a hypothetical question.
21	Let's assume that the Native American share of the
22	population of Maricopa County is 2 percent. Looking at the
23	map, you can see the the slice of Maricopa County that's in
24	District 1, right? This little slice right here.
25	A. Yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 91 of 124

1	
1	0 And are you aware that the slice of District 1 that's in
2	Maricona County is the Gila River Indian reservation?
2	A L was not no
3	A. I Was not, no.
4	Q. Do you know what percentage of the Gila River Indian
5	reservation is Native American?
6	A. I assume it's high.
7	Q. We can agree it's probably really high. Higher than 2
8	percent?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. Higher than 10 percent?
11	A. Probably.
12	Q. Your regression analysis, though, is going to use the
13	Maricopa County-wide average, which for purposes of this
14	hypothetical we're assuming is 2 percent, could be 10 percent,
15	for the portion of the election in the 1st District that's held
16	there, isn't it?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. So your regression analysis is going to show that the Gila
19	River Indian reservation in the 1st District is only 2 percent
20	Native American?
21	A. I would have to check the dataset, but potentially.
22	Q. How do Native American voters, on average, vote between
23	Republicans and Democrats?
24	A. Democratic vote share is high.
25	Q. Right. That's why you included them as a control variable,
## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 92 of 124

1	right?		
2	A. Yes.		
3	Q. And I think you testified, in particular, that the Native		
4	American variable was especially important in Arizona?		
5	A. Yes.		
6	Q. But your regression analysis is using a Native American		
7	share that, in reality, is much lower than the population it's		
8	trying to measure, isn't it?		
9	A. In that particular instance, yes.		
10	Q. So your control in that instance is inaccurate, right?		
11	A. This is there is measurement error on the the share		
12	of the segment of the dataset that involves districts in		
13	these corners of districts where we have these fragments, yes,		
14	there would be measurement error like that. And that was		
15	something I was concerned with and, I believe, mentioned in the		
16	report.		
17	Q. So as another example, if we look at Pima County here on		
18	the bottom		
19	A. Uh-huh.		
20	Q there is a portion of Pima County that is in the so		
21	Pima County itself includes the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Congressional		
22	Districts. I don't know if you can see that. I'll try to		
23	point it out.		
24	So we have 1st, 2nd, and then 3rd.		
25	A. Okay.		

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 93 of 124

1	Q. Are you aware that the portion of Pima County that is in		
2	the 3rd District is more Democratic than the portion that is in		
3	the 2nd District?		
4	A. I'm having trouble seeing the numbers. But, no, I'm not		
5	aware of of how that district line overlaps with		
6	partisanship without seeing it.		
7	Q. But when your regression analysis is trying to control for		
8	party registration in Pima County, it's going to assume that		
9	the 2nd and 3rd Districts have the same share of registered		
10	Republicans, right?		
11	A. Right.		
12	Q. Even though we know that that can't possibly be right?		
13	A. Right.		
14	Q. This is another situation where, because your inputs aren't		
15	right, your results aren't right either, right?		
16	A. This is this is a case where there is there is		
17	measurement error in the in the control variable. This is		
18	not again, we should keep in mind this is about how we're		
19	measuring the control variables. This is not how we're		
20	measuring the dependent variable or the key independent		
21	variable. But, yeah, we have we have some noise that's		
22	added here from measurement error on these on these control		
23	variables.		
24	Q. Well, I don't think it's noise. Your results are not		
25	right, right? I mean, in Pima County, for example, do you know		

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 94 of 124

Γ

1	that your result for District 1, the U.S. congressional
2	election in District 1, showed that the Republican had actually
3	won that election?
4	A. I'm not sure what you mean that I showed the Republican won
5	the election.
6	Q. Well, let me take a step back.
7	Are you aware that Democrat Tom O'Halleran won the
8	seat for House District 1?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. And are you aware that your data for the portion of the
11	District 1 race in Pima County showed that, in fact, the
12	Republicans had a higher vote chair than Democrats?
13	A. If there if there are problems with the Secretary of
14	State's data, I'm not aware of that, but it is the it is the
15	part of the district that is in Pima County that is the unit of
16	analysis here. And if the vote chair for the Republican party
17	was higher in that in that part of the district, then
18	that's that wouldn't be that's not wrong unless the
19	unless the unless the data reported on the Web site are
20	wrong.
21	Q. But isn't your regression analysis using that election
22	race, that Pima County District 1 election race, as one of your
23	observations, one of your independent observations?
24	A. The the vote share of the Democratic and Republican
25	candidates are the observations. And the ballot order is set

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 95 of 124

at the county level, so I can't really analyze ballot order if 1 2 I aggregate the entire district, because there is different 3 ballot order assignment in different parts of the district. So, to me, this is part of what allows us to see something in 4 the data is that we can actually see different ballot order, 5 even within the same district, perhaps, and different vote 6 7 shares. So the county level kind of has to be the unit of 8 analysis, so we're kind of stuck with this sort of measurement error if we want to use the districted races. 9 10 So either we include the districted races and we're 11 stuck with exactly this measurement error that you're 12 describing, or we have to throw them out. And I've pursued 13 both strategies in the report. 14 Q. Are you confident in the district level results that you 15 have given the measurement errors that we've been discussing? 16 A. I'm less confident in those than in the -- than in the --17 than in the statewide races, but I still felt that they were 18 valuable enough to include, because it seemed to me that simply 19 ignoring that we have these elections and that districted races 20 existed was also not a very good -- was not a very good 21 strategy. So including them in part of the report and laying 22 out all of the -- all of the possibilities seemed like the best 23 way forward. Q. So all but two of your regression analyses include district 24 25 level data, right?

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 96 of 124

T

1	A. The regression analyses, um		
2	Q. You only have two that are		
3	A. I believe that's right, yes. I was I laid out those		
4	that as one of the robustness checks. And so it would have		
5	become very cumbersome to run every robustness check both with		
6	and without the district races. That was something I did look		
7	at extensively and these results were not changing for me, so		
8	that was, of all the robustness checks that I considered,		
9	including the appendix, which I think we can agree were fairly		
10	extensive, I had to draw the line somewhere. And that was		
11	about where I drew it.		
12	Q. Okay. So, to be clear, only two of your regression		
13	analyses are statewide, right?		
14	A. I believe that's right.		
15	Q. Okay. The rest of them include this district level		
16	analysis that has the measurement error we've been discussing?		
17	A. Yes.		
18	Q. Okay. I want to ask you a few questions about the code you		
19	used in your regressions.		
20	Now, you used a program that I think we're calling		
21	Stata, or Stata?		
22	A. Yes.		
23	Q. And Stata has what is called a "do" file that shows a		
24	record of your commands in Stata, right?		
25	A. Yes.		

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 97 of 124

Ι

1	Q. And this allows someone else coming in to review the steps		
2	that you took in your regression analysis, right?		
3	A. Yes.		
4	Q. I want to ask you about some of those commands that are in		
5	the Stata "do" file.		
6	Now, the reg command means regression analysis, right?		
7	A. Yes.		
8	Q. And R share means Republican share?		
9	A. Yes.		
10	Q. And R first means that the Republican candidate was listed		
11	first?		
12	A. Yes.		
13	Q. And INC underscore R means the Republican was the		
14	incumbent was Republican?		
15	A. That's a variable that is zero if there is no incumbent		
16	running. It's a one if a Republican incumbent is running. And		
17	it's negative one if a Democrat incumbent is running.		
18	Q. Okay. Thank you for that clarification.		
19	And the command reg underscore, share, underscore,		
20	rep, means Republican registration share, right?		
21	A. Yes.		
22	Q. That's the percent or the share of voters that are		
23	registered Republicans?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. Okay. And in your basic model, your first regression		

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 98 of 124

9	7
~	

1	analysis command was to regress on the Republican share with		
2	the Republican candidate listed first, right?		
3	A. Yes.		
4	Q. So that would be a command of reg, R share, R first,		
5	<pre>reg_share_rep, right?</pre>		
6	A. Yes.		
7	Q. And then you did the same analysis but for Democrats,		
8	right?		
9	A. Yes.		
10	Q. And there we're really just a replacing the R with a D.		
11	And so, for example, D share means Democrat share, right?		
12	A. Yes.		
13	Q. D first means the Democratic candidate was listed first?		
14	A. Yes.		
15	Q. And reg_share_dem means the portion of voters that are		
16	registered as Democrats, right?		
17	A. Yes.		
18	Q. So when you were doing the analysis for Democrats, your		
19	command was reg, D share, D first, reg_share_dem, right?		
20	A. Yes.		
21	Q. And it's important to replace the Republican values with		
22	the Democratic values, because when you're trying to explain		
23	Democratic vote share, it's important to control for the		
24	Democratic share of the electorate, right?		
25	A. Yes.		

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 99 of 124

9	8
~	~

1	Q. Okay. Now, we talked a little bit about on direct you
2	talked a little bit about dropping the districts, which means
3	dropping district races and looking only at statewide races?
4	A. Yes.
5	Q. Right?
6	And that uses the dropped districted command, right?
7	A. We're getting a little too far into the weeds. I don't
8	recall exactly how the how the code was was written.
9	Q. Okay. I would like to refresh your memory, if I could,
10	with the copy of your analysis.
11	And that's DX 9.
12	THE COURT: What are we looking at?
13	MS. FRIDAY: This is Dr. Rodden's "do" file in his
14	Stata and has been marked as DX 9. I believe it would be
15	Exhibit 107.
16	MR. FRANKS: Can you switch the monitor, please?
17	COURTROOM DEPUTY: Yes. One minute.
18	BY MS. FRIDAY:
19	Q. Okay. Dr. Rodden, you have been handed what has been
20	marked Exhibit 107. Would you please take a moment and look
21	through this exhibit.
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. Okay. Is this your "do" file for your analysis that you
24	did in this case?
25	A. Yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 100 of 124

1	MS. FRIDAY: I offer Exhibit 107 into evidence.		
2	THE COURT: It may be admitted.		
3	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you.		
4	BY MS. FRIDAY:		
5	Q. And we were if you turn to page 8, please, Dr. Rodden.		
6	At the bottom of the page there is two asterisks and		
7	then a basic model.		
8	Do you see that?		
9	A. Yes.		
10	Q. And this is what we have been discussing, right? This is		
11	your first regression analysis command and your basic model in		
12	which you are regressing on the Republican share, right?		
13	A. Yes.		
14	Q. And then turning to the next page on page 9, at the top it		
15	says, with two asterisks, now with Democrats as DV.		
16	DV means dependent variable; is that right?		
17	A. Yes.		
18	Q. And we see the same commands, reg, D share, D first with		
19	the incumbent, and reg_share_dem, right?		
20	A. Yes.		
21	Q. Okay. Now, going a little bit further down on page 9, do		
22	you see the section that has two asterisks two asterisks,		
23	and it says dropped districted?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. And this is what we were talking about in terms of your		

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 101 of 124

1	$\cap$	$\cap$
Т	υ	υ

1	you use this command in order to drop district races and look	
2	only at statewide races, right?	
3	A. Yes.	
4	Q. Okay. And there, as before, you did the Republican	
5	analysis first and then the Democratic analysis, right?	
6	A. Yes.	
7	Q. So the command for the Republican analysis is the same as	
8	before, right, reg, R share, R first, inc_r, and reg_share_rep,	
9	right?	
10	A. Yes.	
11	Q. But your command for the Democratic analysis was reg, D	
12	<pre>share, D first, incumbent, inc_r, reg_share_rep, right?</pre>	
13	A. It looks like, yeah, I see a mistake there in the in the	
14	Democratic regression.	
15	Q. Right. So in the Democratic regression analysis, you did	
16	not switch two of the variables to the Democratic party	
17	registration and the Democratic incumbent, did you?	
18	A. Well, first of all, the incumbent variable is it really	
19	makes no difference. It's just turning the one into a negative	
20	one, so it's just the interpretation changes on that variable.	
21	The reg_share_rep, that is it's we're putting it	
22	we're controlling for the Republican registration share	
23	rather than the Democratic registration share. So these things	
24	are highly correlated, we're just going to get a negative	
25	coefficient rather than a positive coefficient.	

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 102 of 124

1	Q. So was this an error?
2	A. It's I believe it was probably an error when I put
3	together the put together the code to turn over. I would
4	have to look in the table to see if this error came out in the
5	in the in the in the actual report.
6	Q. Okay. Because you didn't mean to use the registered share
7	of Republicans when you were trying to run an analysis
8	involving Democrats, right?
9	A. Yes. I mean, fortunately, as mistakes go, this is one that
10	I I think is not consequential, but I had intended for that
11	to be reg_share_dem in that in that second regression.
12	Q. Well, do you know one way or another whether this error
13	impacted your finding, that there is a statistically
14	significant effect, valid effect?
15	A. Well, it certainly wouldn't have affected my my finding
16	about Republicans because we're talking about the regression
17	for Democrats. It would I imagine if we if we run it
18	both ways, we will see that the coefficient for ballot order
19	I can say this because I've run all these regressions a million
20	times and stared at them that's the coefficient for the
21	ballot order for for D first here, it would be it would
22	shock me if it changed much at all moving from controlling for
23	the Democratic registration share to controlling for the
24	Republican registration share. This is not something that
25	would that I would imagine would possibly change the

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

101

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 103 of 124

Ī

1	coefficient on Democrats listed first. Because, again, these
2	two things are highly correlated, I can't remember how
3	correlated, but they're capturing the same thing, how
4	Democratic is the county.
5	Q. Okay. So you believe that there wouldn't be much of a
6	change if you had actually inserted the correct variable there,
7	but we don't know one way or another, do we?
8	A. Well, we would be able to know if we could look in my
9	look in my table in the appendix.
10	Q. Okay. Could you direct me to where you're looking, please.
11	A. I'm just checking to see if, in fact, this mistake made its
12	way into the appendix or not.
13	I'm trying to remember how I named these these
14	tables.
15	Okay. I believe it's when we get to the ones that say
16	restricted sample. So I think we can agree that the Republican
17	regression is not there is no problem there.
18	And then we have the Republican regression that breaks
19	down by open seats.
20	So then we come to yes, Democrats as a share of
21	registrants, the coefficient is .414. I'm talking about table
22	A 11. So and the coefficient for incumbent is also
23	positive, so the mistake did not make its way into the into
24	the table. This was a mistake that seems to have occurred when
25	I prepared the code to to send over to counsel.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 104 of 124

t

1	Q. Okay. So
2	A. And I would be happy to correct that.
3	Q. Okay. So what you believe, based on looking at your tables
4	in your initial report, is that the error that we've been
5	discussing was not made in your analysis in your report, it was
6	simply an error that you made when turning over the data to the
7	secretary?
8	A. Not the data, but the code. It appears that I that I
9	that I made a mistake when I was copying the code that the
10	final code that I used in pasting it over to the "do" file to
11	produce a final file, that there was a mistake made there.
12	Q. Okay. If we could
13	A. If it was if it was just to be clear, I just want to
14	make sure everyone understands. If I had done if this was,
15	in fact, what was here, the coefficient would be negative for
16	Democrats as a share of registrants. Because if it was
17	actually Republicans as a share of registrants, I would think
18	that would be a negative coefficient, that as we get more
19	Republicans more Republican registrants, we would see that
20	the Democratic vote share would go down, so that's how I know
21	the mistake didn't make its way into the table.
22	Q. Okay. If we can turn to page 10, please, of Exhibit 107.
23	Now, you also studied the effect of ballot orders in
24	top ballot races compared to down ballot races, right?
25	A. Yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 105 of 124

Γ

104

1	Q. I think you testified about that on your direct.			
2	A. Yes.			
3	Q. And your goal, basically, was to determine whether the			
4	ballot order effect was stronger in one or the other of top			
5	ballot or down ballot races, right?			
6	A. Yes.			
7	Q. Now, on page 10, starting in the middle of the page, you			
8	have four regressions listed here that study top ballot versus			
9	down ballot effects, right?			
10	A. Yes.			
11	Q. And the first and third regressions look at the Democratic			
12	share, right?			
13	A. Yes.			
14	Q. And we know that because it says reg D share, to start the			
15	first and third regressions?			
16	A. Yes.			
17	Q. And the second and fourth regressions look at Republican			
18	share. And we know that because it they start with the			
19	command reg R share, right?			
20	A. Yes.			
21	Q. But don't all four of these analyses regress vote share on			
22	the Democratic share of registered voters as shown by the			
23	<pre>reg_share_dem command in each regression?</pre>			
24	THE COURT: You're at page 10, correct?			
25	MS. FRIDAY: Yes, Your Honor. I'm looking in the			

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 106 of 124

105

1 middle of the page, the --2 If you can -- thank you, Rob -- blow that up, please. 3 Those are the four regressions. THE COURT: You're looking at -- sir, you're looking 4 at page 10 of DX 9 which is on the screen. 5 6 THE WITNESS: Yes. It's just, again, a situation 7 where I'm -- it looks like a similar mistake was made in the --8 in the -- in the code that was turned over. And I just wanted 9 to look at the tables in the -- in the report to see if, again, 10 whether it was an actual mistake in the analysis or a mistake 11 in the -- in the code that was turned over. 12 And it would appear that, again, the coefficients are 13 all -- are all exactly what one would expect. So there was --14 again, I apologize, it looks like the code that I -- that I 15 turned over does not have the right -- the right control 16 variable typed in there. 17 BY MS. FRIDAY: 18 Q. And can you tell me, Dr. Rodden, what you were looking at 19 to reach your conclusion that in your actual analysis you used 20 the correct code variable? You were looking at one of the 21 tables in your exhibit. A. Yes. Again, I'm looking at -- at the tables -- the only 22 23 thing that I believe is at issue here is I appear in the code 24 to have controlled in a -- in a regression for Democrats, to 25 have controlled for Republican registration share, which had I

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 107 of 124

106

1	done that, I still don't think would affect the the		
2	coefficient of interest, but I'm trying to verify whether I		
3	had, in fact, done that. And I can see that the the listing		
4	of the listing of results here		
5	THE COURT: And the question is what are you looking		
6	at?		
7	THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm I'm looking at table I'm		
8	trying to make I want to make sure I tell the right one.		
9	We are now looking at		
10	THE COURT: What page of Exhibit 3 are you looking at?		
11	THE WITNESS: I am still trying to find it.		
12	There are so many tables in the appendix. I		
13	apologize.		
14	BY MS. FRIDAY:		
15	Q. Well, I don't see a table that's discussing top ballot and		
16	down ballot.		
17	A. I'm not finding it either, so it's possible that there was		
18	a that I neglected to put this to put this in the to		
19	put this table in the appendix.		
20	Q. So you can't say one way or another whether you made this		
21	error in your analysis, right?		
22	A. I would have to go I would have to go back and open my		
23	computer and take a look.		
24	Q. Your "do" file, which is your list of commands, indicates		
25	that you did make the error, but you don't know one way or		

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 108 of 124

1 another? 2 That's correct. Α. Q. Okay. Now I'd like to shift topics a little bit. 3 You have read Dr. Krosnick's expert report in this 4 matter? 5 A. In a previous case, but not in -- not in this -- not in 6 7 this case. Q. You haven't read his reports in this case? 8 9 Α. No. Q. Okay. Do you have any -- well, let me represent to you 10 11 that Dr. Krosnick has opined that the ballot order effect is 12 partially explained due to lack of voter information at the 13 ballot box. 14 Do you agree with that opinion based on your review of 15 the literature in your experience with this effect? 16 MS. KHANNA: Objection, Your Honor. I'm going to 17 object as beyond the scope of his report and his direct examination, to the extent he's being asked to opine on another 18 19 expert's report. 20 THE COURT: Sustained. 21 BY MS. FRIDAY: 22 Q. Did you examine whether the ballot order effect exists in 23 Arizona with mail-in ballots? 24 Α. No. 25 Did you examine whether the ballot order effect in Arizona Q.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 109 of 124

1	differed based on whether the vote was at the precinct or done		
2	by early balloting?		
3	A. No.		
4	Q. Do you understand that there is a sizeable portion of		
5	voters in Arizona that vote by mail?		
6	A. I do.		
7	Q. But your model does not examine whether the ballot order		
8	effect would be smaller when those mail-in ballots are used?		
9	A. No.		
10	Q. You don't know one way or another?		
11	A. That's correct.		
12	Q. Now, looking at the question of the control variables that		
13	you used, you claimed in your report that you experimented with		
14	various control variables, and only included those that were,		
15	in your view, statistically significant. Is that accurate?		
16	A. Yes.		
17	Q. And on page 18 of your initial report, you listed the		
18	various control variables that you downloaded from the U.S.		
19	Census to experiment with?		
20	A. Yes.		
21	Q. And I believe there you listed seven variables, which were		
22	rents share, poverty share, foreign born share, Hispanic share,		
23	white share, African American share, and Native American share.		
24	Do you see that?		
25	THE COURT: Where are you in the exhibit?		

## UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 110 of 124

109

1		
1	MS. FRIDAY: I apologize, Your Honor.	
2	Could we put up please, Exhibit 3, page 18.	
3	THE COURT: Eighteen?	
4	MS. FRIDAY: Yes, Your Honor.	
5	BY MS. FRIDAY:	
6	Q. And this is the last paragraph on the page. Starting with,	
7	I have also collected a good yes.	
8	These are the variable variables that you	
9	downloaded from the U.S. Census, at least that you listed here,	
10	right?	
11	A. Yes.	
12	Q. And I think, although you didn't list them here on page 18,	
13	you also downloaded	
14	THE COURT: Let me stop you here, because I'm not	
15	I'm not finding that paragraph on my Exhibit 3, page 18. In my	
16	exhibit book it's filed Document 15-1, page 19, and so just be	
17	mindful that we're	
18	MS. FRIDAY: I'm one page behind you.	
19	THE COURT: Okay. So on my exhibit or well, my	
20	what was filed as Plaintiff's Exhibit 3, it is Document 15-1,	
21	page 19.	
22	All right. Go forward.	
23	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you, Your Honor.	
24	BY MS. FRIDAY:	
25	Q. Did you use other variables that are did you download	

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 111 of 124

ſ

110

1	from the census other variables that are not listed here?
2	A. I don't think so.
3	Q. Did you download the variable for the 18 to 30 share?
4	A. I'm sorry. Where is the list?
5	I believe I may have downloaded that later, after
6	after Mr. Trende suggested that I use it.
7	Q. Okay.
8	A. I know that I eventually had it, but I can't remember when
9	I when I collected that one.
10	Q. I apologize. I didn't mean to interrupt you.
11	And, similarly, with the data regarding the 65 and
12	older share, is that something you downloaded at the very
13	beginning or only later?
14	A. At the beginning.
15	Q. And I think you had had actually said earlier that you
16	included a variable for the senior citizen population in your
17	analysis on your direct?
18	A. Yes. I was not looking directly at the at the tables at
19	that time. I know that was that was just going from my
20	recollection.
21	Q. Could you look at the tables and confirm that you didn't
22	actually include a variable for the senior citizen population.
23	A. I'm sorry. I may have been confusing the two reports at
24	that point. Let me just clarify for the Court what was
25	included if in the initial report and what was added later.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 112 of 124

1	
1	Yes. It was population density, Native American
2	share, and renter share.
3	Q. Those were the variables that you opted to use, but I was
4	asking which ones you downloaded from the U.S. Census as a
5	starting matter to choose from and to run your experiments on?
6	A. Yes. I know there were others. We can look in the for
7	a full list, we can look at my second report, so Exhibit 4,
8	page 27, we can see a list of the variables that I collected.
9	They include Native American share, renter share, poverty
10	share, foreign born share, Hispanic share, age 18 to 30 share,
11	age 65-plus share. And if we turn to the next page, there is
12	African American share as well.
13	Q. Okay. The census bureau makes many other variables
14	available, doesn't it?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. So, for example, median income?
17	A. Yes. And I believe I also that household income, or
18	median income, I can't remember, I may have had some of those.
19	I had poverty share. I'm sorry, I don't remember which. There
20	is several income variables one could choose from.
21	Q. Or education, for an example, you could download
22	information regarding the share of college educated voters or
23	the share of high school educated voters?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. Your report doesn't provide any explanation for why you

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 113 of 124

1	1	$\sim$
Τ.	T	2

1	downloaded the variables that you did, does it?
2	A. These are the variables that, at the time that I was
3	collecting the data, thinking about the literature and thinking
4	about my own my own understanding of of possible my
5	own thoughts about what would be good control variables, these
6	are the ones that I thought of.
7	Q. Okay. And you included African American share as a
8	potentially good control variable, right?
9	A. I included all of the race variables.
10	Q. And did you I think I believe you testified on your
11	direct that you experimented with using these different race
12	variables in your data, with using Hispanic status and with
13	using African American status; is that right?
14	A. Yes. I wanted to be careful not to include several highly
15	correlated race variables. That's a problem one always runs
16	into. Then everything becomes meaningless if we put them all
17	in there.
18	Q. But you didn't actually include in your report the results
19	of those experiments, right?
20	A. No. There was no reason to.
21	Q. And you state that these variables are highly correlated,
22	but your report actually does not include the amount of or
23	value for correlation between these variables, right?
24	A. No.
25	Q. Do you know sitting here what the amount of correlation

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 114 of 124

1	between African American share and population density is?	
2	A. Something like .76 or 77.	
3	Q. And what about the correlation between African American	
4	share and Hispanic share?	
5	A. That I don't recall.	
6	Q. And what about the correlation between African American	
7	share and age?	
8	A. I don't recall.	
9	Q. Do you recall running all of the analyses to see exactly	
10	what the correlation values were for these variables?	
11	A. No.	
12	Q. Did you do that analysis or did you just use your	
13	assumption that these variables were highly correlated?	
14	A. When when I estimated regressions and I started to see	
15	the signs of of multicollinearity, when I saw coefficients	
16	that didn't make sense and when I saw variables that were not	
17	statistically significant, then I would probe further. I did	
18	not I did not analyze the correlations between all of the	
19	variables at one at one time, at least I don't recall doing	
20	that.	
21	But the point here was to these are control	
22	variables. The point is not to search for the perfect model.	
23	There are many different approaches. And once one tries lots	
24	of models with lots of variables and sees the result not	
25	changing, it it becomes a question of trying to trying to	

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 115 of 124

include the variables that are -- that are most important, that 1 2 help you -- help you explain the variation and the outcome the best. And that's how I went about it. 3 Q. But you didn't actually include the results of all those 4 experiments and all those runs in your report, did you? We 5 6 just have to take your word for it that you did these runs and 7 they resulted in what, in your view, was a multicollinearity? 8 Α. We don't have to take my word for it that the results are unaffected by including these variables, because we have 9 10 appendix table A 1 in my second report that includes all of 11 these variables, so we can dispense with this entire set of --12 set of questions and just examine that. 13 It's -- it's -- the main -- the main question here, in 14 thinking about which variables to include, the question is -is -- is in terms of robustness and whether we believe the 15 result, has to do with whether the result is affected by 16 17 including these various additional variables, many of which are 18 not statistically significant when they're all entered 19 together. So if we enter all of them together, we start 20 getting lots of things that are correlated. 21 But you -- other than including results for all of the Ο. 22 control variables at the same time, you didn't include any 23 results from your experiments with controlling one variable over the other, right? 24 25 That's not something I would ever typically do in composing Α.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 116 of 124

115

1	a paper for a journal, and it's not something I considered
2	doing here for the court either.
3	Q. Okay. And you chose rent share as one of your control
4	variables, right?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. Can you cite to any articles that establish a correlation
7	between rent share and party status?
8	A. Well, I have a couple of graduate students who are working
9	on the question of home ownership and voting. There are
10	there is a fairly large a large literature in economics
11	looking at home ownership and looking at political battles
12	between homeowners and renters. I believe there is a paper in
13	economics by Epple and Romer that is is examining
14	examining these political battles between between renters
15	and owners. But it's something that just in my own research
16	I've noticed is a really powerful predictor of voting behavior.
17	Especially in a place like like Arizona where renting versus
18	owning, it captures something beyond what we might capture with
19	population density. The neighborhoods that have a lot of
20	renters tend to be tend to be people who have moved more
21	recently, tends to be a younger population, and it's it's
22	I believe it's probably also correlated with age. So this is
23	why, when we start throwing all these variables together, they
24	may not be as it's not as clear what the impact is. But, in
25	my own experience, the share of the population who rents is a

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

1 very good predictor of vote share.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

25

Q. Well, can you point to anyone else that is using rent share as a variable to predict voter behavior?

THE COURT: Let me back up, because I heard the question -- the original question was the correlation between rent share and party status, and you answered the question in regard to voting. In your mind, does that -- party status and voting, does that mean the same thing?

THE WITNESS: I was interpreting it to mean the same 9 10 thing: Is there a relationship between the share of the 11 population who rents and the Democratic vote share? And this 12 is something that I have a graduate student who is writing a 13 dissertation to this effect, so that's one reason why it's in 14 my mind. But there is a literature that this person's dissertation draws upon that certainly is examining -- some of 15 16 it's in economics, some of it's in political science --17 examining the role of -- distinction between renters and owners 18 in vote choice. 19 BY MS. FRIDAY:

Q. Okay. But other than your graduate student, can you point to any peer-reviewed literature that is using rent share as a control variable?

A. I certainly could if I had a little time to go back and
look. Nothing -- nothing pops into my head right now.

THE COURT: Counsel, you have about five minutes left.

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 118 of 124

1 MS. FRIDAY: Okay. Thank you, Your Honor. 2 BY MS. FRIDAY: 3 Q. Now, you take issue with the control variables that are used by the Secretary's expert, Sean Trende, right? 4 I wouldn't say that I take issue with, for instance, 5 Α. controlling for Hispanic share or age, I don't take issue with 6 7 those as -- as variables that are -- that we know are often 8 correlated with voting behavior. And that's why I included them in my follow-up report. 9 10 Okay. Well, you claimed in your reply report that you Ο. 11 believe Mr. Trende simply was trying mixtures of variables 12 until he found the results that he wanted. 13 Do you recall saying that? 14 A. Yes. And the reason I -- I made -- I drew that conclusion 15 is there was really only one combination of variables in which 16 the -- the variable of interest for -- for ballot order lost 17 its statistical significance. That was one in which both 18 population density and African American share were included in 19 the same regression along with other -- with other things. So 20 if we included each of those individually, there is -- the effect is of -- of -- of ballot order is, basically, the same. 21 22 But if we include them together, along with some other 23 variables, then that's the situation in which we see it look 24 marginally statistically significant. 25 So that's really -- if the question here is really

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 119 of 124

1	just trying to get at the facts about whether this is a robust
2	result, the point I'm trying to make is we would not want to
3	reject this finding because there is one way we could take all
4	these census data and we can put them together in this one way
5	knowing that these two things are highly correlated, and the
6	coefficient on one of them doesn't make a lot of sense, the
7	fact that we can estimates the model in that one way and the P
8	value sneaks up above point one, that's not a reason for me to
9	reject the result that I see in the in the data. That is
10	and I don't think that's something that a reviewer for a
11	journal would buy into either. That's the point I was trying
12	to make.
13	Q. But you don't actually know what Mr. Trende did, right?
14	A. No.
15	Q. And you didn't include all the results of the various tests
16	you ran in reaching your conclusion that he must have tried
17	everything and only used the one that worked, right?
18	A. Well, I think that by by looking at the first column of
19	table A 1 in my in my follow-up report, we can get that
20	basic gist, because we can control for we can control for
21	all these variables.
22	I'm sorry. Looking at both the first two columns, we
23	can see that we can just basically control for everything, and
24	the the effect for ballot order does not does not go
25	away. So I think the question I wasn't trying to make a

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 120 of 124

Ι

1	point about about what Mr. Trende had done, I was trying to
2	make a point about the robustness of the result, which I think
3	is what is what my presumption is that's what the Court
4	is interested in.
5	Q. So did you do the same analysis when you were looking at
6	the question of the ballot order effect in Florida?
7	A. My my analysis in Florida was quite different. It was
8	not looking for an absolute ballot order effect. I was looking
9	at purely at the difference between the top of ballot races
10	and down ballot races.
11	Q. And so in Florida your model employed what are called fixed
12	effects at the county level, right?
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. And that meant that you controlled for every future of a
15	county that was stable over time, and your results were driven
16	exclusively by variations within the counties, right?
17	A. In Florida that was the only variation we had. There was
18	it was a different type of ballot order system. There was
19	no variation across counties in ballot orders. So the only
20	variation we had was over time within counties.
21	This situation is very different. We have several
22	counties where there is no variation over time. This is a
23	situation and that was what that little that little table
24	with the with the blue and the and the red earlier was
25	demonstrating. There were lots of counties where there is no

## UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

1 variation over time.

2	Q. And in Florida, in fact, you opined that there would
3	that multicollinearity would result if you used the same
4	variables that you used here, right, the variables for
5	population density and party registration, right?
6	A. This was a situation where I had already in that model I
7	already had included county fixed effects. So I was already
8	I was already controlling for all the things that that vary
9	across counties. So that was not a setting in which it made
10	much sense for me to start adding a lot of demographic control
11	variables.
12	Q. So there your opinion was the correlation between party
13	registration and population density was so high that those
14	variables could not be used because multicollinearity would
15	result?
16	A. I don't recall making a I don't recall the specific
17	claim about particular variables. I would have to take a look
18	at what I may have said. That's that is a report that was a
19	while ago. I'm not remembering exactly what the specific
20	situation was there.
21	Q. You can't remember one way or another?
22	A. Remember what exactly?
23	Q. Whether you opined in the Florida case that using the
24	control variables for population density and for party
25	registration would result in multicollinearity because those

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 122 of 124

121

1 two variables were so highly correlated? 2 I don't -- I don't recall. Α. 3 Q. Okay. THE COURT: All right. We are at 4:59. Ms. Friday, 4 we can continue tomorrow. 5 6 How much longer with this witness? 7 MS. FRIDAY: Probably about ten minutes, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. And so, with that, we will 8 resume at 9:00 a.m. precisely. All right. 9 10 MS. KHANNA: Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: Yes. 12 MS. KHANNA: Just as a kind of procedural matter, the 13 cross-examination of this witness has taken significantly 14 longer than the direct examination, and we have one night to 15 prepare for our own cross-examination of defendant's proffered 16 expert. We would appreciate the opportunity to consult with 17 Dr. Rodden as we prepare that cross-examination, despite the 18 fact that he seems to be in the middle of -- the 19 cross-examination has not yet concluded. 20 THE COURT: What's the position of defendants? 21 MS. FRIDAY: May we have a moment to confer, Your 22 Honor? 23 THE COURT: Yes. 24 (An off-the-record discussion was held between defense 25 counsel.)

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 123 of 124

1	MS. FRIDAY: We don't have any objection, Your Honor,	
2	as long as they stick to the parameters of preparing	
3	Mr. Trende's cross and not discussing what I've discussed with	
4	Dr. Rodden today.	
5	THE COURT: And, sir, you are advised to adhere to	
6	that admonition as well, Mr. Rodden.	
7	And so, with that, we will be in recess.	
8	(Proceedings concluded at 5:01 p.m.)	
9	* * *	
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-2, Page 124 of 124

1	<u>CERTIFICATE</u>
2	
3	I, CHRISTINE M. COALY, do hereby certify that I am
4	duly appointed and qualified to act as Official Court Reporter
5	for the United States District Court for the District of
6	Arizona.
7	I FURTHER CERTIFY that the foregoing pages constitute
8	a full, true, and accurate transcript of all of that portion of
9	the proceedings contained herein, had in the above-entitled
10	cause on the date specified therein, and that said transcript
11	was prepared under my direction and control.
12	DATED at Phoenix, Arizona, this 5th day of March,
13	2020.
14	
15	
16	
17	<u>/s/ Christine M. Coaly</u> Christine M. Coaly, RMR, CRR
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
~~ ^ 2	
23	
24	
25	

# **EXHIBIT G**

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 2 of 129

UNITED STATES DISTR	RICT COURT
FOR THE DISTRICT O	FARIZONA
Brian Mecinas, et al., ) Plaintiffs,	No. CV-19-05547-DJH
VS. ) Katie Hobbs, in her official ) capacity as the Arizona Secretary ) of State, )	Phoenix, Arizona March 5, 2020 8:58 a.m.
) Defendant. )	
BEFORE: THE HONORABLE DIANE J. HUMETEWA, JUDGE <u>REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS</u> <u>PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION HEARING - DAY 2</u>	
(Pages 124 throu	gh 251)
Official Court Reporter: Christine M. Coaly, RMR, CRR Sandra Day O'Connor U.S. Courthouse, 401 West Washington Street, Spc 37 Phoenix, Arizona 85003-2151 (602) 322-7248	Suite 312
Proceedings Reported by Stenographic	c Court Reporter

Transcript Prepared by Computer-Aided Transcription

125

## <u>APPEARANCES</u>

2	For the Plaintiff:
3	By: Mr. Marc E. Elias Ms. Elisabeth C. Frost
4	Mr. John M. Geise
5	Washington, D.C. 20005-3960
6	PERKINS COIE, LLP - Seattle, Washington
7	By: Mr. Adna Knanna 1201 3rd Avenue, Suite 4800 Seattle, Washington 98101-3099
8	For the Defendente.
9	OSBORN MALEDON, PA
10	By: Ms. Emma J. Cone-Roddy Ms. Kimberly I. Friday Ms. Mary B. O'Grady
11	P.O. Box 36379
12	PHOEMIX, ALIZONA 03007-0379
13	By: Ms. Kara Karlson
14	2005 North Central Avenue
15	Phoenix, Arizona 85004-1592
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1
# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 4 of 129

Γ

1	WITNESSES FOR THE	INDEX DIRECT	<u>K</u> I <u>CROSS</u>	REDIRECT
3	DR. JONATHAN RODDEN DR. JONATHAN A. KROSNICK	150	127 173	133 186
4 5	WITNESSES FOR THE DEFENDANT:	DIRECT	CROSS	REDIRECT
6	SEAN PATRICK TRENDE	191	213	245
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 5 of 129

1	<u>PROCEEDINGS</u>
2	THE COURT: All right. Good morning. And please be
3	seated.
4	All right. Let's have the witness back on the stand.
5	And you may continue with the cross-examination,
6	Ms. Friday.
7	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you, Your Honor.
8	THE COURT: And, Mr. Rodden, I do remind you, you
9	remain under oath for purposes of your testimony.
10	THE WITNESS: Yes. Thank you.
11	THE COURT: All right. You may continue.
12	MS. FRIDAY: Thank you, Your Honor.
13	CONTINUED CROSS-EXAMINATION
14	BY MS. FRIDAY:
15	Q. Good morning, Dr. Rodden.
16	A. Good morning.
17	Q. Your matching analysis looks at county level observations,
18	correct?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. And for county for each county election observation in
21	which Republicans are listed first, you tried to find the most
22	similar observation in which Democrats were listed first,
23	right?
24	A. Yes.
25	0. For your matching analysis, you used both district and

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 6 of 129

Γ

1	statewide races, right?
2	A. Yes. I have also conducted the analysis broken down by
3	only statewide races.
4	Q. That was my next question. So did you do any matching
5	analysis of just statewide races?
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. And when doing a matching analysis, the key assumption is
8	whether a candidate is listed first on the ballot or not,
9	appears as if random.
10	Do you agree with that?
11	A. The the purpose of this analysis is to is to create a
12	situation that comes closer to randomization than
13	Q. I'm sorry to interrupt you. We're a little pressed for
14	time this morning. Could you please answer yes or no.
15	Is the assumption in a matching analysis that whether
16	a candidate is listed first on a ballot or not appears as if
17	random?
18	A. Yes.
19	Q. And but here the ballot order in Arizona isn't random,
20	because it's based on who won the gubernatorial popular vote in
21	that county in the prior election, right?
22	A. That's right.
23	Q. Isn't the outcome of the matching analysis affected by the
24	fact that the first listed candidates were not selected at
25	random?

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 7 of 129

A. That's the whole purpose of the matching analysis is to
come closer to the random assignment by matching on matching
on something that is that we know is driving the driving
the assignment. So we're trying to find cases that are as
close as possible on Republican registration in the previous
in the previous election.
Q. But you're not able to find cases in which the treatment
condition, in other words, whether the candidate listed first
was Republican or Democrat, was random, right?
A. That's right. We don't have random assignment. We're
trying to get closer to that with this technique.
Q. Matching analysis is also sensitive to the selection of
variables, right?
A. That's right.
Q. So when you change the variables you're attempting to
match, your result will also change?
A. Yes, because we need to achieve a good match on the
variables we care about.
Q. And so do you agree that a matching analysis needs to
include all relevant variables in the match?
A. It needs to include the most important variables. In this
in this case, I made the case that it's it's the
Republican registration share that is the most important
variable to achieve for achieving the match.
Q. You don't include year in your matching pairs, do you?

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 8 of 129

1	
Ţ	A. I may have included that in some robustness checks. I
2	don't recall at the moment.
3	Q. You agree, though, that the prior year election will affect
4	whether or not a Republican or Democratic candidate is listed
5	first, right?
6	A. Well, that's the point. That's the purpose of the
7	analysis, yes.
8	Q. But you're not sure whether you included the year in your
9	patching pairs?
10	A. These are the matches are based on the previous years'
11	election, so it's included in that sense.
12	Q. But you didn't include year as a variable?
13	A. Again, I think in some robustness checks I did, but I don't
14	I don't recall.
15	Q. Do you agree that the power of a significance test to
16	detect a real difference between groups of voters who saw
17	different ballot orders depends on the number of independent
18	observations on which the significance test is based?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. Observations have to be independent of each other,
21	otherwise the significance of a result might be overstated.
22	Do you agree?
23	A. That's correct.
24	Q. You claim in your report that you have 2,129 observations;
25	is that right?

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 9 of 129

1 Α. Yes. 2 And as we discussed yesterday, you count each election Q. 3 outcome within a county as a separate observation, right? 4 Α. Yes. In some instances, one election can have several 5 Ο. observations if it spans multiple counties, correct? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 Ο. And you treat those observations as if they are 9 independent? 10 In the first report, yes. Α. 11 But election outcomes are related to when and where they Ο. 12 occur, right? 13 Α. That's right. 14 As we discussed yesterday, in Arizona, certain counties 0. 15 have consistently voted Democratic while others have voted 16 Republican? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And we see trends in those county voting patterns over 19 time? 20 Α. Yes. Do you agree that an analysis of voting behavior needs to 21 Q. take into account the similarities within counties over time? 22 23 Α. Yes. 24 But your basic model treats a 2018 election in Apache Q. 25 County as completely independent from the same election in 2016

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 10 of 129

in Apache County, doesn't it?
A. In the in the basic model presented in the first report,
yes.
Q. And your basic model in your first report also treats the
2016 election in Apache County a 2016 election in Apache
County as completely independent from other 2016 elections in
Apache County, right?
A. That's the assumption in the in the model, yes.
Q. Do you agree that one way to take into account similarities
within counties over time is to cluster the counties?
A. To cluster the counties, meaning to to calculate
standard errors that are clustered at the level of county?
Q. Correct.
A. Yes.
Q. And do you agree that the question of when to cluster data
is the subject of debate among statisticians and political
scientists?
A. Yes.
MS. FRIDAY: Thank you. I have no further questions.
THE COURT: Thank you. And it's my determination that
the use of the county map yesterday was an important part of, I
think, the examination, and I think it is informative to the
overall issues here, and so I think we will make that part of
the record and an exhibit, and so we will number it as the last
exhibit.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 11 of 129

1	2	2
т.	$\mathcal{I}$	$\mathcal{I}$

1	And so, I think because it's on a large board, if you
2	could produce it maybe in a smaller form with the same color
3	map scheme, that would be appropriate.
4	MS. FRIDAY: We will do that, Your Honor. Thank you.
5	THE COURT: All right.
6	MS. FRIDAY: And, for our records, that would be
7	Exhibit 108; is that right?
8	Thank you, Your Honor.
9	THE COURT: Exhibit 108. Okay. Thank you. All
10	right.
11	You may proceed.
12	MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor.
13	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
14	BY MS. KHANNA:
15	Q. Good morning, Dr. Rodden.
16	A. Good morning.
17	Q. Dr. Rodden, you were asked on cross-examination yesterday
18	whether you had taken any statistics courses since you were a
19	student.
20	Do you recall that?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. And I believe you said you had not?
23	A. That's right.
24	Q. In fact, in the 20 years since you earned your Ph.D., you
25	have taught at the undergraduate and graduate level involving

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 12 of 129

1	the application of statistical methods generally and to
2	election data specifically; is that correct?
3	A. Yes.
4	Q. You've taught master's students, correct?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. You've taught Ph.D. students, correct?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. You have also developed and run the Spatial Social Science
9	Lab at Stanford which is devoted to the statistical analysis of
10	election data; is that correct?
11	A. That's correct.
12	Q. And, in fact, the Court yesterday qualified you as an
13	expert in statistical analysis of election data; is that right?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. You were also asked on cross-examination whether you have
16	determined the ballot order impact in any specific 2020
17	election.
18	Do you recall that?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. And you testified you have not?
21	A. I have not.
22	Q. And I believe you testified you examined the last 40 years
23	of Arizona election data provided by the Arizona Secretary of
24	State; is that right?
25	A. Yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 13 of 129

1	Q. And you concluded in your report, based on your analysis of
2	that last 40 years of elections data, that first listed
3	candidates see a statistically significant electoral advantage,
4	correct?
5	A. Correct.
6	Q. Is it fair to say you do not have the data on the
7	November 2020 Arizona elections?
8	A. That is fair to say. I don't have a crystal ball.
9	Q. Do you have any reason to believe that the ballot order
10	effect that you observed from the last 40 years of Arizona
11	election data would disappear in the November 2020 election?
12	A. No.
13	Q. Yesterday counsel asked you on cross-examination about the
14	three different statistical methods that you applied to discern
15	whether there is evidence of a ballot order effect in Arizona.
16	Do you recall?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. And you testified, both on direct and cross, I believe, to
19	your to the certain limitations inherent in your close
20	elections analysis; is that right?
21	A. Right.
22	Q. And you expressly raised a caveat on the close elections
23	analysis in your initial report when discussing that analysis;
24	is that right?
25	A. Yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 14 of 129

1	Q. So where you had reason to question the magnitude of a
2	specific coefficient, you specifically alerted the Court to
3	that fact in your report; is that right?
4	A. Yes. I believe there are caveats throughout the report at
5	various places.
6	Q. Why did you do that?
7	A. Well, I think it's important for the Court to know what the
8	what the weaknesses are of the various approaches,
9	especially when navigating through to why we're looking at so
10	many different so many different results in the report.
11	Q. Is that consistent with your scholarly approach in your own
12	work outside of this expert report?
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. You were also asked by counsel during your cross about your
15	use of the Stata or Stata program; is that right?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. I believe you said you prefer Stata?
18	A. Yes.
19	Q. And you used Stata in performing your regression analysis;
20	is that right?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. Now, Mr. Trende critiques your Stata regression analysis
23	for failing to cluster standard errors; is that correct?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. At the county level?

1	A. Yes.
2	Q. And he recommends a model that has 15 clusters for the 15
3	counties; is that right?
4	A. Yes. That's the main recommendation I believe he's making.
5	Q. And how many control variables does Mr. Trende suggest
6	should be included in that clustered model?
7	A. I think he includes 36.
8	Q. What happens to the Stata analysis that you run when there
9	are more than twice as many control variables as there are
10	clusters, as Mr. Trende suggests?
11	A. It will produce it will produce coefficients and
12	standard errors, but it does provide in the basic model
13	statistics, it won't provide those, instead it provides an
14	error message. And when one reads the error message, it
15	explains that a model that has more covariates than clusters
16	and this goes for a GEE model, for a Bayesian hierarchical
17	model, or for an ordinary least squares regression model that
18	has clustered standard errors. In all these instances, it
19	really doesn't make sense to estimate a model that has more
20	variables than clusters in it, and it actually won't produce
21	basic model statistics for that reason. It just gives us an
22	error message.
23	Q. You were also asked a few questions yesterday about your
24	analysis in the Florida ballot order case.
25	Do you recall that?

1	A. Yes.
2	Q. And you testified that the focus of your inquiry in the
3	Florida ballot order case was actually different than the focus
4	of your inquiry in this case; is that right?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. And you were presented with a single sentence in your
7	Florida report where you indicate that Florida has had some
8	close elections; is that right?
9	A. That's right.
10	Q. Do you know if Arizona has also had close elections?
11	A. Yes, I know firsthand from my previous work in Arizona. It
12	was a case pertaining to to the counting of out-of-precinct
13	ballots. And I recall that there were some there were some
14	races that were so close that parties were suing one another to
15	try to have the out-of-precinct ballots counted. So those are
16	some very close elections that I can recall. And, of course,
17	we've seen very close statewide elections and so forth. It's a
18	hotly contested state.
19	MS. FRIDAY: I'm going to lodge an objection, Your
20	Honor. These questions are getting to be pretty leading.
21	THE COURT: I'm sorry?
22	MS. FRIDAY: These questions are becoming pretty
23	leading.
24	MS. KHANNA: Your Honor
25	THE COURT: I would agree.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 17 of 129

Ì	
1	MS. KHANNA: I can make them more open-ended. I'm
2	trying to I know we are limited on time, so I'm trying to be
3	as expeditious as possible, but I will keep that to a minimum.
4	BY MS. KHANNA:
5	Q. You mentioned that you had done some work in a case about
6	out of precinct where out-of-precinct votes were being
7	fought over because the elections were so close; is that right?
8	A. Yes.
9	Q. What case was that?
10	A. I'm sorry, I forgot the name of the case, but it was here
11	in this in this building.
12	Q. Is that the DNC versus Hobbs case we talked about yesterday
13	that the Ninth Circuit recently affirmed en banc or ruled on
14	en banc?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. And I think you also mentioned some resent statewide close
17	elections that you're aware of. Anything in particular that
18	you recall?
19	A. I think we all notice the recent senate election was very
20	close.
21	Q. Okay. Yesterday counsel for the Secretary showed you the
22	your "do" file, which is the code file that you produced to
23	the other side in this case; is that right?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. And she pointed out an area where in calculating the ballot

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 18 of 129

Ī

1	order effect that accrues to Democratic first listed
2	candidates, the code suggested that you had mistakenly included
3	the control variable for the Republican voter registration?
4	A. That's right. I controlled for a Republican registration
5	share in a model where the Democratic vote share was the
6	dependent variable.
7	Q. And was that notation in your main regression analysis?
8	A. No.
9	Q. Where was it?
10	A. That was one of the robustness checks that we discussed.
11	Q. It did not affect your main regression analysis reported in
12	your initial report?
13	A. That's correct.
14	Q. And you also testified that it reflected a copy and paste
15	error that had not actually made its way into your analysis in
16	the report; is that right?
17	A. That's right. When I look at the appendix tables, I don't
18	see that see evidence of having included the wrong variable
19	there.
20	Q. And I believe you also testified that even if it had made
21	its way into your analysis, it would be of little consequence?
22	A. Yes, just because the Democratic registration share and the
23	Republican registration share are highly correlated. We get
24	very similar results just with the sign on the coefficient
25	being different.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 19 of 129

Γ

1	THE COURT: Mr. Rodden, I'm going to instruct you to
2	wait for the question rather than jumping in and assuming what
3	counsel is asking you to answer. So focus your answer narrowly
4	to the question.
5	THE WITNESS: Certainly. Thanks.
6	MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor.
7	BY MS. KHANNA:
8	Q. So let's assume for the moment that that the mistake
9	that counsel identified in the transmission of the variable in
10	the document somehow wholly infected your analysis of ballot
11	order effect in favor of first listed Democrats.
12	Can we assume that for the moment?
13	A. Okay.
14	Q. And I just want to clarify that that's it is your
15	position that that was not the case; is that right?
16	A. That's right.
17	Q. Would the mistake that counsel focused on yesterday have
18	any effect on your calculation of the ballot order effect for
19	first listed Republican candidates?
20	A. No, those are separate analyses.
21	Q. And you read Mr. Trende's report in this case?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. Did Mr. Trende, in his report, provide any analysis that
24	the control variable in that instance made any difference to
25	the results of your report?

ſ

14Z
-----

1	A. No.
2	Q. Counsel for the Secretary spoke extensively with you
3	yesterday regarding the potential disparity between county
4	level partisanship data and district level election results in
5	districted elections; is that correct?
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. And what what elections are affected by the what
8	elections are districted in your analysis?
9	A. Just the U.S. House and State Senate.
10	Q. Under Arizona's ballot order law, is ballot order set at
11	the county level or the district level?
12	A. It's set at the county level.
13	Q. So to the extent that there was any measurement error,
14	which I believe was the term used yesterday, was it in the
15	independent variable?
16	A. It was in the not in the main independent variable.
17	That's the ballot order variable which is set at the county
18	level, so there is no measurement error in that.
19	Q. It was not in the main independent variable?
20	A. That's right.
21	Q. And it was not in the main dependent variable, or the
22	dependent variable?
23	A. No. Those are all election results that are coming
24	directly from the Secretary of State at the county level.
25	Q. So the measurement error existed, perhaps, in various

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 21 of 129

Ì	
1	control variables?
2	A. Yes.
3	Q. Does that necessarily mean that the coefficient for the
4	main independent variable is wrong?
5	A. No.
6	Q. Why not?
7	A. The the measurement error is is affecting the
8	coefficients on the control variables, so if we're interested
9	in those variables, we know that we probably have some some
10	bias in those, and we have a harder time interpreting those,
11	but it doesn't necessarily affect the the what we can
12	learn about ballot order.
13	Q. Just to clarify. You've been using this term measurement
14	error. That is not an error in your measurement of anything in
15	the course of your analysis; is that right?
16	MS. FRIDAY: I'm going to object again. This is still
17	pretty leading questioning.
18	MS. KHANNA: I can rephrase, Your Honor.
19	THE COURT: Sustained.
20	Wait for my ruling. We don't want to talk over one
21	another. We have our court reporter who is working very hard.
22	So sustained.
23	MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor.
24	BY MS. KHANNA:
25	Q. Can you please clarify for the Court what this measurement

1	error is?
2	A. This is just a necessary byproduct of using the data at the
3	using the counties as a unit of analysis when the some of
4	the control variables are measured at at when we have
5	districts that are not perfectly coterminous with counties. So
6	it's something that is built into the the use control
7	variables, and there is not really anything I can do about it
8	other than other than, you know, pay attention to that and
9	try the analysis without those districted races.
10	Q. Because the data is maintained at the county level, as you
11	mentioned; is that right?
12	A. Right.
13	Q. Secretary's counsel also discussed with you Congressional
14	District 1 yesterday.
15	Do you recall that?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. And I think she she suggested that I believe she
18	asked you whether the result reported for that election in your
19	analysis was wrong; is that right?
20	A. I believe that was the question.
21	Q. And who was the winner do you recall who the winner was,
22	just from your testimony yesterday?
23	A. I have forgotten now the name.
24	Q. I if I can represent to you that yesterday they
25	discussed we discussed on cross that the winner in that

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 23 of 129

1	District 1 election was the Democrat Tom O'Halleran?
2	A. Yes.
3	Q. And the Secretary's counsel asked you or she represented
4	to you that you had reported the winner in the Pima County
5	portion of that district as his opponent Republican Wendy
6	Rogers; is that right?
7	A. That's right.
8	Q. When the Arizona Secretary of State reports election data,
9	at what at what level does the office report that data?
10	A. The data I collected from the Web site or at the county
11	level.
12	Q. So the Arizona Secretary of State's office election data,
13	does it report data for districted elections at the county
14	level?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. So as reported by the Secretary of State, did the
17	Republican challenger actually win in the Pima County portion
18	of District 1?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. Even though she was not the winner of the district overall?
21	A. That's correct.
22	Q. So to address the concern raised by Secretary's counsel,
23	did you input any incorrect election data into your analysis?
24	A. Not to my knowledge.
25	Q. Are you aware that the that the election data reported

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 24 of 129

Γ

1	by the Secretary of State is somehow incorrect?
2	A. No, I don't have any reason to think that.
3	Q. Okay. Now, in your initial report you recognized, as you
4	testified yesterday, the drawbacks potential drawbacks of
5	including districted elections in the analysis; is that right?
6	A. Yes.
7	Q. And did you do any robustness checks based on that
8	recognition?
9	A. Yes. I simply reran the analysis without those districted
10	races.
11	Q. And did you find any did you find a statistically
12	significant ballot order effect when you did that robustness
13	check?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. I want to turn back to Plaintiff's Exhibit 3, your initial
16	report, to figure 2, which is on exhibit page 22.
17	If we could pull that up on the screen.
18	And this is the figure that you said represented kind
19	of the key results of your main regression analysis; is that
20	right?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. And what is the estimate for the average ballot order
23	effect for Republican first listed candidates?
24	A. Around a little over 2 percent.
25	Q. And what about for Republican first listed candidates in

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 25 of 129

1	open seats when there is no incumbent running?
2	A. It was about 5 percent.
3	Q. 5.6 percent, as reported in your report; is that right?
4	A. Yes.
5	Q. And you testified that you reviewed Mr. Trende's report
6	critiquing your analysis; is that right?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. And does Mr. Trende contend that you should have looked at
9	other statistical methods in analyzing this question?
10	A. Yes.
11	Q. Is it fair to say that in your second report you explain
12	your disagreement with Mr. Trende's assessment about which
13	techniques are appropriate?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. In the interest of time, I'm not going to walk you through
16	your each and every critique response to Mr. Trende's
17	critique as stated in your report, but if we could pull up
18	Mr. Trende's report, which is Defendant's Exhibit 101.
19	MS. FRIDAY: Your Honor, I'm going to object here as
20	being beyond the scope of my cross-examination. I didn't use
21	Mr. Trende's report in the cross.
22	MS. KHANNA: If I may respond, Your Honor?
23	THE COURT: Yes.
24	MS. KHANNA: We discussed yesterday with counsel about
25	the timing issues. We specifically noted we wanted to reserve

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 26 of 129

time for rebuttal. Counsel objected to that yesterday after we discussed, outside the courtroom, and said that they would disagree that we would have a chance for rebuttal. 3

1

2

They specifically did raise issues with Mr. Trende's 4 reports and his clustering analysis on his cross-examination. 5 We had originally assumed that we would have a chance for 6 7 rebuttal, which is why we shortened Mr. -- Dr. Rodden's direct 8 examination. And I -- this is a very short discussion of the issues that were raised both in the direct examination and in 9 10 the rebuttal reports.

11 THE COURT: Well, I think you can cover the ground 12 that was covered by Ms. Friday yesterday regarding the 13 questions she asked about the report, but if you go beyond the scope of her cross-examination, then I'm sure there is going to 14 15 be an objection, and I will likely sustain it. So just be 16 aware of that.

17 MS. KHANNA: May I reserve five minutes of time at the 18 end to ensure that we have an opportunity to put on rebuttal 19 testimony?

20 THE COURT: And let me just point out, counsel, my understanding is you contacted my chambers early this morning 21 22 seeking to begin 15 minutes early. And I think -- in the first 23 instance, you have to understand, we schedule staff to be here 24 at a certain time to begin at a certain time, so those last-25 minute kinds of requests are not looked upon favorably.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 27 of 129

But, that being said, I understand you're going a 1 2 little bit further into detail, and I do appreciate that, and so what I'm inclined to do, because our cutoff time really is 3 at noon, I'll permit the parties to take up to about 12:30 this 4 afternoon. And so with that little bit of a buffer -- and do 5 keep in mind -- and I guess I direct this more to the 6 defendant's counsel -- that if Mr. Trende spills over, he 7 8 certainly is welcome to come back on Tuesday. Again, I set aside sufficient time for you to argue 9 10 the legal portion, but if for some reason we need to spill over 11 into Tuesday with presentation of his information, we can do 12 that. So I don't want you to feel that you're being squeezed, 13 but, at the same time, I need to remind you that we're adhering 14 to the rules and the procedural rules, and so don't go beyond 15 what was covered in the cross-examination. 16 MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: All right. 18 MS. KHANNA: I have no further questions at this time, 19 Your Honor. 20 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Sir, you may step down. I appreciate your coming. 21 22 THE WITNESS: Thank you. THE COURT: All right. You may call your next 23 24 witness. 25 MS. KHANNA: Our witness is just in the witness room,

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 28 of 129

150

1	Your Honor. He's coming right now.
2	THE COURT: Please call your next witness.
3	MR. GEISE: Plaintiffs call Dr. Jon Krosnick to the
4	stand.
5	THE COURT: Sir, please come forward and be sworn.
6	(The witness was duly sworn.)
7	COURTROOM DEPUTY: Please state and spell your name
8	for the record.
9	THE WITNESS: Jon, J-O-N, Alexander,
10	A-L-E-X-A-N-D-E-R, Krosnick, K-R-O-S-N-I-C-K.
11	COURTROOM DEPUTY: Thank you. Please proceed to the
12	witness stand.
13	THE WITNESS: Good morning.
14	THE COURT: Good morning.
15	MR. GEISE: Your Honor, I have Dr. Krosnick's exhibits
16	that have been admitted, I have them in a binder just for his
17	reference. Can I approach?
18	THE COURT: You may, yes.
19	MR. GEISE: Thank you.
20	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
21	DIRECT EXAMINATION
22	BY MR. GEISE:
23	Q. Good morning, Dr. Krosnick. I would like to just start
24	with some brief questions about your background and expertise.
25	Where are you currently employed?

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 29 of 129

1	A. I am currently a professor at Stanford University. And
2	there I'm a professor in three departments: Political science,
3	communication, and psychology. And I'm also employed as a
4	research psychologist at the U.S. Census Bureau where I am an
5	advisor on research methods on the projects that they conduct.
6	Q. And how long have you been a full tenured professor at
7	Stanford?
8	A. I've been a full tenured professor at Stanford since 2004,
9	although I spent the prior year as a visitor on their faculty
10	as well.
11	Q. And prior to Stanford, were you a professor anywhere else?
12	A. I was a professor at Ohio State University in Columbus,
13	Ohio, for 18 years, on the faculty there in political science
14	and psychology.
15	Q. And you also said you're a research psychologist for the
16	Census Bureau. Just, briefly, what does that involve?
17	A. Well, the Census Bureau, of course, conducts the decennial
18	census every ten years that we all know about and that they're
19	doing right now. But, in addition, they conduct lots of
20	surveys of very high quality throughout the years in between.
21	For example, one of the most visible statistics to come from
22	the Census Bureau is the U.S. unemployment rate, which has
23	tremendous consequences for the economy. That is gained
24	through surveys. And so it's important that the Census Bureau
25	know how to design their surveys according to best practices,

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 30 of 129

1	and that's the role that I play there in helping them do that.
2	Q. Thank you. I would like to turn to your education just
3	briefly. What's your educational background?
4	A. My B.A. is from Harvard University in psychology, and my
5	Ph.D. and master's degrees are in psychology from the
6	University of Michigan, where I worked with faculty in
7	psychology and political science and in sociology. And my
8	dissertation advisor was jointly appointed in political science
9	and psychology.
10	Q. And since you obtained your Ph.D., what's been the focus of
11	your professional and academic career?
12	A. There really are two principal foci of my work. The first
13	is on the psychology of politics, and I'm focused especially on
14	the thinking and actions of American citizens. And so what I
15	do in that work is to study how people decide whether to vote
16	or not; how they decide who to vote for; how they decide
17	whether to approve or not of the president; how they decide
18	whether to become passionate about particular policy issues,
19	and what happens cognitively and behaviorally when they do
20	that.
21	And one of the areas of research for me for more than
22	two decades has been the study of the impact of ballot design,
23	and in particular the order of candidate names on choices. So
24	that's the first domain, the political psychology domain.
25	The second domain of my work is in the arena of

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 31 of 129

Γ

1	research methodology, with a special focus on surveys. I'm
2	writing a book called the Handbook of Questionnaire Design.
3	I've edited the handbook of survey research where and that
4	work is all devoted to understanding best practices and
5	surveys, but I'm also cofounder of the group on best practices
6	in science at Stanford, and our mission is to help scientists
7	do their work as well as possible.
8	Q. Great. And you mentioned some books. Has your research
9	ever been published in peer-reviewed journals or books?
10	A. Yes, it has. I've had, I think, more than 150
11	peer-reviewed journal articles and book chapters. And I think
12	I may have something like seven books published or in press at
13	the moment.
14	Q. And, just briefly, what does it mean for an article to be
15	published in a peer-reviewed journal?
16	A. Well, the peer-review process is the centerpiece of
17	science. It involves a process whereby if I write an article
18	that I'd like to have published in a high prestige journal, it
19	gets submitted to the editor at that journal who manages my
20	submission. That person has a Ph.D. and expertise in the topic
21	that I'm going to that I'm writing about.
22	That editor then sends the article out to between two
23	and five of my peers who are also experts with Ph.D.s in the
24	area, and have, ideally, decades of experience in the field.

And that group, the editor and the reviewers typically write

long letters of feedback to the author, providing guidance on 1 2 what would be needed in order to make the paper publishable. 3 The journals that I publish in are of the most competitive, highest impact journals. And, as a result, their 4 rejection rates are typically in the region of 90 percent, 5 which means that the likelihood is that papers will be rejected 6 7 rather than accepted. Mine almost always involve letters of 8 advice from the peer-review process to improve and then ultimately do get published in those journals. And so peer 9 10 review is really the centerpiece of science. 11 Q. And do you view that process as a critical means to improve 12 as a professor and as an academic? 13 Always. My work and the work I'm going to talk about today Α. 14 in court is work that has been subjected to this process. And 15 having multiple eyes with multiple areas of expertise looking 16 at science and process, always helps us make our work better. 17 My work, certainly, has always benefited from peer input. 18 Q. So having been -- having been subject to the peer-review 19 process has made you more meticulous in your work in general. 20 Is that fair to say? 21 No doubt. Every time I submit an article, I'm always try Α. to think ahead and be the devil's advocate, try to think about 22 23 what could the reviewers say that would be hesitations or 24 concerns for them, and to anticipate those in a way that allows me to address them in advance, so that when the paper is 25

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 33 of 129

ultimately submitted to the journal and reviewed, the chances 1 2 that they will like it and see it as meeting high standards is 3 maximized. And that's all part of the process to make science both as good as possible and as efficient as possible. 4 Q. And do you -- do you think that meticulous check is present 5 here when you're testifying as an expert in a courtroom as 6 7 well? Absolutely. So I think, as an expert, I am here to testify 8 Α. always based upon scientific literature that's gone through the 9 10 peer-review process. And the studies that I'll talk about 11 today are certainly ones that have gone through that process. 12 And so as much as one might say, gee, there are quite a few 13 studies here, quite a few authors, the number of eyes of 14 individuals who have seen and approved of that work is much, 15 much greater than that prior to publication. 16 But also an important indication of quality is the 17 citation count of the papers, that after the papers are 18 published, if they inspire other scientists to study the same 19 topics and if they are cited in many subsequent publications, that's a sign of peer review and approval. And that's the case 20 21 for this literature I'll tell you about as well. 22 MR. GEISE: Great. Now, Your Honor, pursuant to

Federal Rule of Evidence 702, I want to proffer Dr. Krosnick as an expert in the psychology of voter decision making and elections, and research methodology, data analysis, and

1 statistics. 2 MS. O'GRADY: No objection, Your Honor. 3 THE COURT: Yes. The Court will recognize him as 4 such. Thank you. Thank you, Your Honor. 5 MR. GEISE: BY MR. GEISE: 6 7 Q. Dr. Krosnick, you have in front of you a binder. And I 8 believe -- could you just identify in there, I believe there are two things marked Exhibit 1 and Exhibit 2? 9 10 Exhibit 1 is the first report that I submitted to the Court Α. 11 in this case, and Exhibit 2 is the second report that I 12 submitted to the Court in this case. 13 Q. Great. Now, taking a step back. Dr. Krosnick, you said 14 your research has involved studying order effects, and I 15 believe you specifically said candidate name order effects, so 16 I want to break those in two. 17 So, first, what are order effects? 18 Well, order effects are a part of life and a part of being Α. 19 human, that in many situations as we navigate through our days, 20 we're encountering objects of choice and we encounter them in a 21 particular order. So every time we go into a restaurant and we 22 see a menu, the items on that menu are presented in a particular order. We typically start reading at the top of the 23 24 menu and we move down. And that very nature of the experience 25 we have as humans means that we encounter our selections, our

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 35 of 129

1	opportunities, in a sequenced way rather than all at once.
2	And, as it turns out, we now know that in many arenas of life,
3	the order in which people encounter objects affects the choices
4	that they make among them.
5	Q. And so is there a name for the tendency for someone, when
6	presented with stuff visually, to pick the first option?
7	A. Yes. So when we when we encounter objects visually,
8	there is a tendency to lean towards selecting the first things
9	that we see, and that's called a primacy effect.
10	Q. Great. Are there contexts, separate from elections, and I
11	think you've semi-answered this question, where primacy effects
12	have been observed?
13	A. Yes. So primacy effects have been observed in many
14	different contexts. For example, if I were to put out four
15	glasses of beer here from different manufacturers, unmarked
16	glasses, and ask a hundred people to taste them, randomize the
17	order in which the brands are presented to different people,
18	people will manifest a tendency to prefer the first beer that
19	they taste over the others.
20	When people cross parking lots coming in on one
21	corner, going out on the opposite corner, and at some point
22	needing to turn left to go through the rows of cars to get to
23	the other side, they tend to turn left as soon as possible.
24	When students answer multiple choice questions on
25	tests incorrectly, they tend to do so by selecting options that

1	are presented first.
2	THE COURT: You said incorrectly.
3	THE WITNESS: Incorrectly, right. So if they answer
4	correctly, the answer is wherever the professor puts them, but
5	when they answer wrong and they don't know the answer exactly,
6	they tend to lean toward what they see first.
7	And it's also true in surveys, when respondents are
8	given a list of choices, for example, what's the most important
9	problem facing the country today, is it unemployment,
10	inflation, crime, education, budget deficit, the order in which
11	those options are presented, when they are presented visually,
12	people tend to lean towards selecting what they read first. So
13	order effects and primacy effects, in particular, are a part of
14	life.
15	BY MR. GEISE:
16	Q. And in context, other than elections, are you aware of
17	efforts to control or account for these effects?
18	A. Absolutely. The survey researchers, for example, are now
19	very aware of order effects in surveys. And so routinely
20	survey researchers rotate the order of answer choices and
21	questions so as not to introduce a bias. Researchers never
22	want to introduce a bias, but they may not have realized in the
23	old days that they were doing so, but since then we've now
24	adopted this practice of rotation to avoid that.
25	And in tests of beers and other products, researchers

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 37 of 129

1	know it makes sense to rotate that order in order to avoid bias
2	as well.
3	Q. So fair to say these are a pretty broadly understood part
4	of human nature?
5	A. Absolutely. Order effects are now, among people studying
6	choice, are very well known.
7	Q. Great. And now I'd like to segue to candidate name order
8	effects. What are candidate name order effects?
9	A. Well, stated generally, the interest here is in whether the
10	order of candidate names on ballots influencing voting
11	behavior. And given the prevalence of name order effects
12	throughout the rest of life, it would be surprising if they
13	didn't show up in elections. And, as it turns out, they do.
14	We now have a large literature showing that candidates whose
15	names are listed first on the ballot enjoy an advantage of a
16	couple of percentage points. It's not a huge number, it's not
17	20, or 30, or 40 percent, but it is reliably a couple of
18	percentage points on average.
19	Q. And I believe you said you've studied those for about three
20	decades. Have you published on candidate name order effects in
21	elections?
22	A. I have. My first publication was dated 1998. I have
23	published a series of papers in peer-review journals and books
24	since then. And I now have a new paper under review at a
25	journal presently.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 38 of 129

1 Ο. And have you testified as an expert on candidate name order 2 effects in other court cases? 3 Α. I have. I testified in New Hampshire a few years ago, where the supreme court there declared the law unconstitutional 4 and required the legislature to begin rotating names. 5 I testified recently in federal court in Florida where 6 7 the Court made a similar determination. 8 Ο. Great. And, just broadly, what are the two psychological -- what are the two explanations people usually have for why 9 candidate name order effects occur in elections? 10 11 There are two theoretical perspectives. One is lack of Α. 12 information, that there are many races on most ballots, and in 13 California, for example, we have lots of referenda as well. 14 The referenda are complex. For a voter to become informed 15 fully about all of the candidates running is quite a time 16 consuming task. And voters may sometimes confront ballots when 17 they feel the obligation to be a good citizen and to 18 participate in the election, but may not be as fully informed 19 as they could be. And so when looking at the ballot somebody 20 might say, well, I know a couple of good things about this 21 candidate, I know a couple of good things about that candidate, I'm not really sure. And at that moment of uncertainty, the 22 ballot design is as if there is someone standing next to the 23 24 voter who just nudges that person a little bit on the shoulder 25 without them even realizing that they're being -- they've been

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 39 of 129

161

1 nudged, and they pick the first one. That's the -- that's the 2 first explanation is lack of information.

3 The second one, though, is importantly different. This is the notion of ambivalence. The idea here is that when 4 you think about the American electorate and the Arizona 5 electorate, that about a guarter of Americans call themselves 6 7 Republicans, about a quarter of Americans call themselves Democrats, but about a half of Americans call themselves 8 Independents. Those people are conflicted in the sense that 9 10 when they look at the menu of choices on any ballot, they see 11 pros and cons on both sides. And so they are torn, and in some 12 races they're especially torn.

13 We know, for example, that in the 2016 U.S. 14 presidential election, the two major party candidates running 15 for president had the most negative ratings of major party candidates running for president in the history of polling. 16 17 And so in a situation like that where voters are saying, not 18 this one, not this one, that's, again, a situation in which 19 somebody can know a great deal, but a little nudge on the 20 shoulder is enough to push a person toward that first listed 21 name. Q. Great. And, Dr. Krosnick, I'd like to move now to focus 22 23 specifically on your work in this case.

24 What were you asked to do?25 A. In this case I was asked to prepare a review of the
# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 40 of 129

162

1	literature in academic research on the impact of candidate name
2	order on voting behavior and election outcomes.
3	Q. And what did you conclude about that literature?
4	A. Well, my conclusion is that that literature is remarkable.
5	That in many areas of science we are trying to figure things
6	out, studies disagree with each other, there isn't necessarily
7	consistently in conclusions, but that's not true here.
8	The literature on candidate name order is remarkable
9	in its consistency. In fact, what what I have concluded in
10	looking at it is that from a variety of studies done in general
11	elections in the U.S., in primary elections in the U.S., and in
12	elections in more than a dozen other countries, we see clear
13	evidence of the prevalence of primacy effects overwhelming
14	often, statistically, significantly so.
15	Q. And how did you come to that conclusion regarding the
16	literature?
17	A. Well, step one of is reading the literature and reading the
18	studies carefully. Step two for me was conducting my own
19	studies where I know for sure how I've done everything and I
20	can assure that the quality is of what I need. And, in that
21	case, my own work produced results that looked very much like
22	what was in the literature.
23	But in the end for this report, I prepared what's
24	called a meta-analysis, M-E-T-A, hyphen, analysis. Meta-
25	analysis is a standard scientific practice that involves

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 41 of 129

bringing together the results of a wide range of studies and 1 2 counting up the -- what the results say and analyzing them as a group. So, in other words, instead of reading only one study 3 at a time, I'm saying, what does this entire literature show? 4 And what I found was that the literature offered more 5 than 1,000 tests of the impact of name order on voting 6 7 behavior. And 84 percent that, I think, of those tests, were 8 showing a pattern in the direction of primacy, meaning that a candidate got more votes when listed first on the ballot than 9 10 when listed later on the ballot. 11 And when that 84 percent is subjected to a test of 12 statistical significance, it comes out to be extremely highly 13 significant, meaning that there is a more than 99 percent chance that this tendency toward primacy that appears in the 14 15 literature is real and prevalent. 16 Q. Great. And when you talk about statistic -- actually, one 17 second. 18 So what you're saying is that, based on that 19 84 percent, there is over a 99 percent likelihood that name order effects are real? 20 21 Absolutely. Α. 22 Now, in addition to conducting a meta-analysis, you said Ο. 23 you actually reviewed the underlying name order effects literature here; is that correct? 24 25 Yes, it is. Α.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 42 of 129

1	Q. Has name order been studied extensively?
2	A. It has been. There are dozens of studies in the
3	literature, dating back to the 1950s at the earliest. And the
4	those studies are remarkably consistent in their conclusions
5	even though their methodology has changed over time.
6	Q. Now, are the over 1,000 unique tests you looked at enough
7	of a sample to draw a conclusion about primacy effects?
8	A. The 1,000 tests is huge in science, absolutely, and the
9	consistency across them is remarkable as well.
10	Q. And did all of those 1,000 tests show statistically
11	significant findings of primacy effects?
12	A. No. When you look at each individual test, each individual
13	candidate one at a time, it's as if you're looking at a small
14	planet very far away through a small telescope with some dirt
15	on the lens.
16	And what I mean by that is that and if you take one
17	race, you and me competing for dogcatcher here in Arizona, that
18	there is a what we would think of as a small effect, let's
19	just say a 2 percentage point advantage from being listed
20	first, that's in the numerator of the statistic that we
21	calculate, and we're comparing that to the denominator.
22	The way these tests are conducted, the denominator is
23	a function of the heterogeneity of, let's say, the precincts in
24	Arizona. So, as it turns out in politics, there are some
25	precincts that are very homogeneous, they vote for Republicans

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 43 of 129

overwhelmingly often. There are other precincts homogeneous on the other end, they vote for Democrats overwhelmingly often, 3 and then there is precincts in between.

1

2

And because of that homogeneity, the variance in the 4 denominator of these tests is very large. And that, as I say, 5 is as if the telescope is small and there is dirt on the lens. 6 7 So we can't be completely sure that that 2 percent is real with 8 one test of one contest with one pair of candidates. But when 9 we put together a thousand tests with thousands of candidates, 10 and we see overwhelmingly often it keeps coming out that the 11 candidate first is doing better, that allows us to, essentially, do a test with a very powerful telescope. 12

13 And that is, of course, exactly what scientists do. 14 What we've learned is that repeated measurement and replication 15 is the fundamental currency for determining whether something 16 is real. And that's what we see in this literature. 17 Q. Great. And I believe you spoke about some of the methods 18 having changed over time. Could you detail, I guess looking broadly at the literature, what are the -- how have the methods 19 20 changed over time?

21 Well, in the early studies before computers were developed Α. 22 and the computers had impact both on the recording of votes on 23 the data gathering side and on the data analysis side, those 24 folks had lots of pieces of paper and they were counting What they reported was how many votes were cast for a 25 numbers.

Now, over the decades we have much more sophisticated 4 statistics and we can more quickly process huge amounts of 5 data. So recent publications are based on many more elections, 6 7 many more candidates, but they also statistically control for potentially confounding factors to eliminate alternative 8 explanations. And, more importantly, over the years we know 9 10 that there are -- for analyzing any one dataset, there are 11 multiple different types of statistics that could be used.

12 So just as when you walk into a hardware store, in the 13 hammer section there are a bunch of different size and weight 14 hammers, we also have variety of different statistics. And 15 what we've seen in this literature recently is that it kind of doesn't matter which hammer you use, you're going to reach the 16 17 same conclusion about the presence of name order effects. So 18 we understand it all now much better than we did 30 or 40 years 19 ago because of these advances.

Q. But it sounds like what you're saying is that those earlier studies are still valuable, right?

A. They're absolutely valuable because they show us the basic patterns of results that we can now add into a meta-analysis and allow us to reach an even stronger conclusion. And, again, the important point here is that we don't see these effects

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 45 of 129

1	showing up only in some states and not others. We don't see
2	them showing up only in some types of elections and not others.
3	We don't see them only showing up in some years and not others.
4	We don't see them showing up only in some countries and not
5	others. What we see is a pattern that's very, very general.
6	The effects get bigger and smaller under conditions that we
7	understand, but they're really prevalent.
8	Q. And, Dr. Krosnick, I'd like to turn now do you
9	understand that the defendants in this case have retained Sean
10	Trende as an expert?
11	A. I do understand that.
12	Q. Have you read and analyzed the report submitted by
13	Mr. Trende in this case as it relates to your first report?
14	A. I read the section of his report, which is a few pages,
15	pertaining to mine.
16	Q. Is there anything in Mr. Trende's report that would make
17	you call into question any of your conclusions concerning the
18	literature about position bias?
19	A. There is not.
20	Q. Do you recall Mr. Trende's conclusion, ultimately,
21	regarding your literature review?
22	A. I believe in the end he said he agreed with my assessment
23	of what the literature says.
24	Q. So do you do you agree with that conclusion of his?
25	A. I do.

168	
-----	--

1	
1	Q. Thank you.
2	Now, Dr. Krosnick, of the studies you reviewed, do any
3	focus solely on U.S. general elections?
4	A. Yes, many do.
5	Q. Is there a consensus in the literature regarding whether
6	name order effects exist in U.S. general elections?
7	A. Yes, absolutely, there is.
8	Q. And in what states have name order effects been found in
9	general elections?
10	A. Well, so far name order effects, primacy effects in
11	particular, have been documented in Ohio, California, North
12	Dakota, New Hampshire, Colorado, Michigan, and Florida, and
13	maybe Illinois as well.
14	Q. And are you aware of any studies that have been published
15	on name order effects in general elections in Arizona?
16	A. I am not.
17	Q. Does the lack of published studies on name order effects in
18	Arizona make you question whether primacy effects exist here?
19	A. It really doesn't, because every time we look for these
20	effects, we see them in elections. Arizona is a state that I
21	have learned much about. My parents moved here more than ten
22	years ago and I've spent a considerable amount of time here.
23	Politics in Arizona has some unique features, but there is so
24	much of politics in Arizona that's the same as we see
25	everywhere else. Everybody is reading newspapers, watching

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 47 of 129

1	television, listening to the radio, talking to each other.
2	Candidates campaign with the same methods. The substance of
3	discussion about policies and performance are the same. There
4	is every reason to believe that Arizona is typical of politics.
5	And, as I've described earlier, the notion of name
6	order effects is a part of order effects more broadly. And, as
7	far as I know, everybody in Arizona is human, and that,
8	therefore, suggests that we should expect to see those effects
9	here.
10	Q. And I would like to turn to your own personal work. Have
11	you, yourself, in fact, published studies on name order effects
12	in general elections in the United States?
13	A. I have.
14	Q. And what states have you published studies on?
15	A. So my peer-review publications to date involve Ohio
16	elections, North Dakota elections, California elections, and
17	the paper that's under review now is documenting these effects
18	in New Hampshire.
19	Q. I'd like to just focus on two of the states you've studied.
20	First, I believe you published the study in 1998 regarding Ohio
21	elections?
22	A. I did.
23	Q. And what did that study find, just broadly?
24	A. I think we looked at about 108 elections in three counties
25	there. And what we found was about the same pattern that I've

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 48 of 129

1	described to you earlier, just about 85 percent of candidates
2	manifested more votes when listed first than when listed later
3	on the ballot, a highly, highly significant pattern.
4	Q. And I believe you cite that study in your report that's
5	Exhibit 1. Why do you think that primacy effects in Ohio are
6	informative about primacy effects in Arizona?
7	A. Well, the nice thing about Ohio, from my point of view as a
8	scientist, is that Ohio has a procedure whereby they rotate
9	candidate name order from precinct to precinct. So that means
10	in a race for president of the United States or governor, there
11	are thousands of precincts across the state, and those are what
12	we call the units of analysis.
13	And when name order is rotated by elections officials
14	across those precincts, that gives me a very strong telescope
15	with which to assess the presence of name order effects. And
16	because they are so clearly prevalent there, they give me a lot
17	of confidence that they are occurring here as well.
18	Q. And do you know, actually, whether Arizona has more low
19	profile nonpartisan races than Ohio?
20	A. I do not.
21	Q. Well, let's let's assume Arizona does have more low
22	profile nonpartisan races, would you expect higher or lower
23	primacy effects in Arizona?
24	A. Well, the research that we've done suggests that in
25	nonpartisan races and in low profile races, name order effects,

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 49 of 129

1	and in particular primacy effects, become more prevalent and
2	stronger. And so if there are more of those races in Arizona
3	than in Ohio, I would expect the prevalence and strength of
4	primacy effects here to be even greater than what we saw in
5	Ohio.
6	Q. Great. And I'd like to turn to California. You said you
7	published I believe you published a study on California
8	elections in 2014?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. Do you recall the years of the elections of California that
11	that study considered?
12	A. So that study was focused on statewide office elections in
13	even numbered years between 1976 and 2004.
14	Q. And do you recall if those years included a number of
15	elections with the substantial use of absentee ballots?
16	A. Yes. There were a substantial use, and the use of absentee
17	ballots in California has been growing over the years.
18	Q. Did you have any hypothesis before that study about whether
19	absentee use would increase or decrease the prevalence of name
20	order effects?
21	A. I did. When we did that study, I speculated in advance
22	that perhaps it might be the case that absentee voters might
23	show weaker name order effects. And I can explain why.
24	The notion here is that when somebody is standing in
25	line waiting at a voting booth to get in, cast their vote, get

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 50 of 129

1	to work, people behind them putting some pressure on to get out
2	of there quickly, if they're feeling conflicted about
3	candidates or uncertain about how to vote, in that situation
4	maybe that nudge happens in a way that has more consequences.
5	Whereas, when somebody is sitting at home filling out
6	an absentee ballot, and there is no line and there is no rush,
7	one could imagine a situation where those voters take their
8	time and they're less nudgeable.
9	Q. Now, you actually looked at the data underlying that
10	hypothesis. And what did the data show?
11	A. I did test that hypothesis, and it turned out I was wrong.
12	That, in fact, in the paper that we published in 2014, there is
13	a regression analysis that tests the impact of the presence of
14	absentee ballots and variety of other, what we call, moderator
15	variables. And, as it turns out in that analysis, the presence
16	of absentee ballots had no impact on the size of name order
17	effects.
18	Q. So, in fact, the conclusion of that study, which was cited
19	in Mr. Trende's report, was that substantial absentee voting
20	actually does not weaken name order effects?
21	A. Correct.
22	Q. And why do you think that is?
23	A. Well, it appears that in those situations when people are
24	voting absentee, that they are also lacking information,
25	feeling ambivalent. Extra time doesn't make all of that go

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 51 of 129

1	7	С
Т	1	S

1	away. And it's the case that a small number of voters
2	remember, we're not talking about huge numbers of people here.
3	We're talking about 2, 3, 4 percent on average, as large as 5
4	or 6 percent at the maximum end up being nudged.
5	Q. Okay. And, Dr. Krosnick, just to conclude one more time.
6	Do you think it's likely primacy effects have impacted Arizona
7	elections?
8	A. Extremely likely.
9	Q. And why?
10	A. Because in situations like this with a very sizeable
11	scientific literature with more than a hundred scholars
12	studying the phenomenon in U.S. elections and abroad, when they
13	have studied more than a thousand tests of this phenomenon, the
14	prevalence of the effect is overwhelmingly frequent. And, as I
15	say, it's a part of human nature, and so therefore it's
16	extremely likely to be happening, has happened in the past, and
17	will happen in Arizona elections in the future.
18	Q. Great. Thank you, Dr. Krosnick.
19	MR. GEISE: No further questions, Your Honor.
20	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
21	THE COURT: Ms. O'Grady.
22	CROSS-EXAMINATION
23	BY MS. O'GRADY:
24	Q. Good morning, Dr. Krosnick.
25	A. Good morning.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 52 of 129

1	Q. Now, you acknowledge that none of the studies you reviewed
2	analyze the effect of ballot order in Arizona, correct?
3	A. Correct.
4	Q. And the studies that you included here include studies of
5	nonpartisan elections, correct, in other jurisdictions?
6	A. Some of the elections that have been studied were
7	nonpartisan elections.
8	Q. And primary elections, correct?
9	A. Some of the them were primary, yes.
10	Q. So they weren't all general elections, correct?
11	A. That's correct.
12	Q. And none of the studies that you cite show a ballot order
13	effect in every election; is that correct?
14	A. I can neither agree nor disagree. I would have to look at
15	the papers to tell you the answer to that question.
16	Q. So you don't know the answer to that?
17	A. Right. If you want to give me some papers, I can answer
18	for you, but I don't have individual paper, by paper memorized.
19	Q. Okay. Well, let's maybe the study of Ohio, you
20	referenced that study. Do you remember that study?
21	A. Well, there are multiple studies of Ohio.
22	Q. Let's talk about the 1992 elections, the study of the 1992
23	elections.
24	A. Thank you. Yeah.
25	Q. Okay. And isn't it true that less than half of the races

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 53 of 129

1	studied in that showed any statistically significant name order
2	effect?
3	A. So I described earlier that when you look at one race at a
4	time, that's like using a small microscope with dirt on the
5	lens. And in that case, 48 sorry, I'll finish 48 percent
6	of the candidates who we examined in those cases manifested
7	statistically significant trends toward primacy, but nearly
8	90 percent manifested differences in the direction of primacy,
9	showing the overwhelming prevalence of those effects.
10	Q. Less than half was statistically significant?
11	A. As I said, when
12	Q. Do you agree?
13	A when analyzed individually, right, that's correct.
14	Q. And not all the studies that you reference in your report
15	were peer-reviewed published studies, correct?
16	A. You'd have to remind me if there are some that are not.
17	Q. Well, for example, there is an undergraduate thesis that
18	you cite?
19	A. Thank you. Yes, uh-huh.
20	Q. So that was not peer-reviewed, correct?
21	A. Not exactly. Undergraduate theses at Stanford are reviewed
22	by faculty.
23	Q. Well, and that was the study of the Ohio 2004 election,
24	correct?
25	A. Correct.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 54 of 129

1	Q. And the Vermont House study, that was also an unpublished
2	study; is that correct?
3	A. I'm not remembering where that's published, you could
4	remind me. I mean, it's someplace, right, it's I don't
5	remember where.
6	Q. Let's look at page 17 of your report, footnote 27,
7	unpublished manuscript.
8	A. Right, but it's described somewhere that is published.
9	Q. But not peer-reviewed?
10	A. That's what I'm telling you I'm not sure of. I think it
11	may have been that the outlet through which I learned about
12	that work was subjected to peer review.
13	Q. And the New Hampshire
14	THE COURT: Ms. O'Grady, let me just back up. I'm
15	lost as to where the report that you were referring to, the
16	is that the 2004 where is it on the exhibit?
17	MS. O'GRADY: Yes. I'm looking at his his
18	Dr. Krosnick's report.
19	THE COURT: Yes, Exhibit 1.
20	MS. O'GRADY: And on page 17, and footnote 27.
21	THE COURT: All right. And let me just, once again,
22	say that on my exhibit
23	MS. O'GRADY: Oh.
24	THE COURT: it is on page 18
25	MS. O'GRADY: Thank you, Your Honor.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 55 of 129

177

1	THE COURT: of Document 15-2, so you'll just have
2	to bear with me as I keep up.
3	MS. O'GRADY: Thank you, Your Honor.
4	BY MS. O'GRADY:
5	Q. And the New Hampshire 2016 report that you reference in
6	your study
7	A. Right, that's
8	Q that's also an un you describe it in your report as
9	an unpublished report being drafted, correct?
10	A. That's the work that's under review now at a journal.
11	Q. And so the only studies of general elections tell me if
12	this is correct Ohio 1992 and 2000, California, North
13	Dakota, is that correct, in published studies?
14	A. I would have to review the studies to answer your question.
15	Q. Can you think of any others?
16	A. I am happy to go through here, if you would like, you know,
17	I would need to look at
18	Q. If you need to refer back to your report, that's fine.
19	A. I'll see if I can determine it from there.
20	Q. Just for ease of reference, your general election studies
21	are on begin at page 12.
22	A. Could you just repeat the list of states that you
23	mentioned?
24	Q. I mentioned Ohio in 1992 and 2000, California, North
25	Dakota.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 56 of 129

1	A. Thanks. So if you would like to turn in my report I'm
2	going to use the page numbers in the lower right-hand corner
3	that, I think, Your Honor, you were relying on page 17 of
4	148.
5	So in the bottom paragraph of the main text on that
6	page, the first sentence says, Brockington 2003 found evidence
7	of primacy effects in lower profile municipal elections as
8	well, combining across city council elections in Peoria,
9	Illinois. So we would add Illinois to your list.
10	Q. And, Illinois, you're talking about lower profile municipal
11	elections. Let's talk about things that have statewide general
12	elections. That's what I'm focusing on.
13	A. Ah, thank you. So the term we when we use the term
14	general elections, that is the category other than primary.
15	Q. Okay.
16	A. So we have primaries and general elections.
17	Q. I'm interested in partisan general elections.
18	A. So that would be these
19	Q. Well, let's use statewide, if that's an additional
20	clarification. I want to get elections that are similar to
21	what we're considering in this case. Okay?
22	A. I see. Okay.
23	So at the top of page 18 of 148, Stuart 2008 analyzed
24	races for the Vermont House of Representatives. You would say,
25	even though everyone in the State of Vermont is represented in

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 57 of 129

179

1	the House, you would prefer not to call those statewide races.
2	Is that the way you're thinking of it?
3	Q. So that's another that's you would count Vermont on
4	the list of where there has been a study?
5	A. Sorry, I'm just trying to understand what
6	Q. Go ahead.
7	A what category you're asking me
8	Q. Go ahead. Any other states?
9	A. Okay.
10	THE COURT: I think we're trying to identify the
11	definition of what the two of you are referring to as a general
12	election.
13	THE WITNESS: Right. So
14	BY MS. O'GRADY:
15	Q. Partisan general election. And I I included statewide
16	because that's been at issue in this case, but I but I see
17	your reference to Vermont.
18	A. Yeah. So why don't I just answer the question the way I
19	interpret it, and then we can clarify in a moment.
20	So, also on page 18 of 148, there is a description of
21	findings of general elections in Colorado and Michigan. So if
22	you wish to narrow down the focus only to statewide offices,
23	that I don't know from memory. I would have to look back at
24	the studies.
25	Q. And isn't it true that Colorado there is a study that found

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 58 of 129

Γ

1	0	$\cap$
Т	Ο	υ

1	no primacy effect; is that correct?
2	A. Yes, there is.
3	Q. And isn't it true there also is a published study by
4	Dr. Alvarez in California that found no primacy effect,
5	correct?
6	A. Are you speaking of the study described at the top of
7	page 19 of 148 of Exhibit 1, or whatever this is?
8	Exhibit 1, yeah.
9	Q. Yes.
10	A. Okay. Thank you.
11	So what it says there is that the authors did not
12	report tests of name order effects for Republican candidates,
13	and they only described tests for Democratic candidates. And
14	their investigation yielded evidence of 32 statistically
15	significant primacy effects. So I would say your
16	characterization was not correct.
17	Q. Well, haven't you characterized the study in that manner,
18	whether there as having a report that is not observed
19	significant name order effects?
20	A. I I'm not sure what you're referring to. This
21	description here is what I'm here to testify about today.
22	Q. I'm looking at your study from 2014, The Impact of
23	Candidate Name Order on Election Outcomes in North Dakota.
24	Would you like me to refresh your recollection?
25	A. I'm happy to look at the paper, if you'd like to give it to

Ť

1	me.
2	Q. I can pull that up, impeachment Exhibit 13.
3	And let's go to table 1. And I'm looking at Alvarez
4	2006, all statewide races. And then the column that says, were
5	significant name order effects observed, and there it says they
6	were not observed.
7	A. Right. So I've described to you here in my report an
8	accurate description of what that article shows.
9	Q. Okay.
10	A. That's when I say here, I mean Exhibit 1 in this case.
11	Q. And you also omitted studies that didn't have didn't
12	report proper statistical significance tests, correct, in
13	this in this table? That's what your note indicates,
14	correct?
15	A. That's what the footnote says, correct.
16	Q. And so as of 2014, these were the existing ballot order
17	studies that you acknowledge in the state of the literature,
18	correct?
19	A. These are some of the studies.
20	Q. But those were the only ones you chose to cite in this
21	public peer-reviewed article, correct?
22	A. Those are the ones that appear in this table, correct.
23	Q. And didn't you see a need for more studies of general
24	elections in the United States?
25	A. I'm sorry, you need to be more specific in your question.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 60 of 129

1	Q. Didn't you see a need for more studies of general elections
2	to add to this literature?
3	A. I'm sorry, when are you referring to?
4	Q. In this published in 2014.
5	A. I see. Yeah. So the idea here of scientific investigation
6	is that we are always interested in collecting more data.
7	There is no time at which we decide we don't need more data.
8	And we reason the reason we are always supportive of more
9	data collection is because the more we have, the more we can
10	understand the conditions under which effects are larger,
11	conditions under which effects are smaller, conditions under
12	which effects don't occur at all. And so it's always helpful
13	to have more data to evolve our theories.
14	Q. If we could look at your article here that you published.
15	And let's go to section 1.2, the need for replication, and that
16	opening paragraph, and just that last let's go to the next
17	page, if we may. And, again, the opening paragraph at the top
18	of the page. And, specifically, the last sentence there:
19	Therefore, in order to have confidence in the generalized
20	ability of the name order effect evidence from other states
21	that employ other name order assignment would be desirable.
22	So you saw a need for additional research back in
23	2014, correct?
24	A. I see that same need today.
25	MS. O'GRADY: I'd like to move to admit this article

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 61 of 129

183

Ì	
1	which we had marked as impeachment Exhibit 13.
2	BY MS. O'GRADY:
3	Q. And you mentioned one study
4	THE COURT: Well, wait. Wait.
5	MS. O'GRADY: I'm sorry.
6	THE COURT: Is there an objection?
7	MR. GEISE: No objection, Your Honor.
8	THE COURT: Yes. Exhibit 13 is admitted.
9	BY MS. O'GRADY:
10	Q. And in direct you mentioned one study of the impact of
11	absentee voting on ballot order issues.
12	A. I described how in our 2014 publication we examined the
13	impact of absentee voting, correct.
14	Q. And which 2014 study are you referring to?
15	A. First author of that paper is Pasek, P-A-S-E-K.
16	Q. Are you aware of any other studies of the impact of mail-in
17	voting on ballot order effect?
18	A. There may, I don't if there was work of that sort, we
19	may have cited it in that 2014 paper. You could hand me that
20	paper, if you like, but I'm not remembering other studies at
21	the moment.
22	Q. So you mentioned 1,061 studies of name order, and you're
23	only aware of one that studies the impact of absentee ballots,
24	correct?
25	A. That's correct.

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 62 of 129

1 Ο. And nothing that studies Arizona, correct? 2 Correct. Α. 3 Q. And do you acknowledge that there is less impact of name order in general elections than in other types of -- partisan 4 general elections, where the partisan identifier is on the 5 6 ballot? 7 A. No. I wouldn't -- I wouldn't acknowledge that. 8 Q. You would not acknowledge that the -- there is less of a 9 ballot order effect observed in those types of elections? 10 No. Α. 11 Q. Page 39 of your report. 12 A. Is that 39 of 148 on the right-hand side? 13 The ballot order is more likely to impact races where Ο. 14 candidates do not have party affiliations, correct? 15 A. Right. You're not -- yeah. I think there is some 16 confusion here, so let's talk about the way you characterized 17 the statement earlier versus now. 18 So earlier you said are effects weaker in partisan 19 races than nonpartisan races, I think; is that right? And 20 what --21 THE COURT: The question was: Is there less of an 22 impact? 23 THE WITNESS: Right. 24 THE COURT: Okay. THE WITNESS: And so that -- what's important here is 25

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 63 of 129

that the way you phrased that is a general statement: All partisan races versus all nonpartisan races. What we study is the impact of partisanship being listed on the ballot, controlling for other features of the races. And the reason for that is because there are other factors, for example, the amount of publicity that a race has received in the news that makes voters more educated and reduces the strength of name order effects. The amount of roll off of low information

9 voters in the race and so on.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

10 So in, for example, that 2014 paper that we're 11 discussing, regression analysis is conducted in order to 12 isolate the impact. And so the statement that I have made, and 13 that I feel very comfortable making, is that listing the party 14 affiliation of the candidates on the ballot, all other things 15 equal, reduces the size of the primacy effects. And since you 16 left that phrase "all other things equal" out of your question, 17 I could not agree with you.

18 But my findings do indicate that, all other things 19 held constant across races, that adding the partisan 20 affiliations of the candidates next to their names on the 21 ballot does weaken the size of primacy effects. It does not eliminate them, because we have many high visibility, high 22 23 profile races, such as the race between Donald Trump and 24 Hillary Clinton for president in 2016, where we saw a 1.5 25 percentage point primacy effect. So it isn't the case that

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 64 of 129

1	listing party affiliations eliminates primacy effects, it just
2	weakens them on average.
3	BY MS. O'GRADY:
4	Q. You have no studies, again, of the impact in Arizona,
5	correct?
6	A. Yes, that's correct.
7	MS. O'GRADY: Thank you.
8	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
9	MR. GEISE: Thank you, Your Honor. Just very brief
10	redirect.
11	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
12	BY MR. GEISE:
13	Q. Dr. Krosnick, you know, the DNC is a plaintiff in this
14	case? Are you aware of that?
15	A. I was yes. I am aware of that, yeah.
16	Q. Does, just from your knowledge, does the DNC only care
17	about statewide races?
18	A. I have no knowledge one way or another, but I assume that
19	they care about all races.
20	Q. All races where Democrats run, would you assume?
21	A. Seems reasonable.
22	Q. All right. Now, I would like to actually turn I believe
23	it was and if I could pull it up Exhibit 10 it's
24	marked as Exhibit 107, your study on North Dakota, and just
25	pull up I believe you were shown table 1.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 65 of 129

1	Would there be a way to put that on the screen? If
2	not, I can hand it to you.
3	And I believe the Court has a copy too.
4	If you look at table 1 on Exhibit 107.
5	THE COURT: Well, I don't
6	THE WITNESS: Do you want this copy?
7	MR. GEISE: I'm sorry, Your Honor, it's an impeachment
8	copy so that's the it's an impeachment exhibit, so that's
9	the only one I have.
10	BY MR. GEISE:
11	Q. The vast majority I don't know, do you have it in front
12	of you, Dr. Krosnick?
13	A. No, but go ahead and ask the question.
14	Q. The vast majority of the studies on that table show
15	observed position bias effects, don't they?
16	A. Yes, they do. I remember that.
17	Q. Are you, in fact are you you are aware of studies
18	that have found no position bias effects, right?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. Does that make you more or less confident in the existence
21	of candidate name order effects?
22	A. Well, actually, the consistency of findings across the
23	literature in general, being accompanied by a small number of
24	exceptions, is exactly what we expect to see in a solid
25	scientific literature. In other words, if every study and

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 66 of 129

every test always showed exactly the same thing over and over
again, that's not what normal science looks like.

3 Whereas, when we see the overwhelming prevalence, with some exceptions, as we see here, that's the way normal 4 scientific literature looks. And bear in mind, of course, that 5 there are -- there is reason to believe that when individual 6 7 studies are done, we know that the size of a name order effect 8 in a particular race between you and me, that size of that effect, even though it's extremely likely to happen, will be 9 10 bigger or smaller in some cases. Depending upon 11 characteristics of the race, characteristics of the voters, the 12 publicity of the candidates, the design of the ballot, and all 13 of the factors that I outlined in my report.

And so the fact that there would be a few examples in which there is no name order effect, that is what we would expect to see in the literature where we have a variety of what we call moderators making the effect bigger and smaller. Q. Are you aware of any examples of, I would say relatively commonly accepted scientific knowledge, where there are studies that find no effect?

A. Absolutely. I mean, so one -- most good literatures are like that. One prominent example is the research on cigarette smoking. Starting in the 1960s, the scientific community came together through a report of the U.S. Surgeon General telling the United States and the rest of the world that scientists had

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 67 of 129

concluded that cigarette smoking caused cancer and other health 1 2 problems, even though no experiment had ever been done randomly 3 assigning some people to smoke and some people not to smoke, which would be the strongest scientific design. 4 So through observational data of many times, 5 understanding the physiological mechanisms, just as we 6 understand the cognitive mechanisms here, that literature 7 8 reached a consensus that is so widely accepted that, not only 9 is it accepted among medical professionals, but it's accepted 10 among legislators, because public policy now reflects the 11 belief that public smoking is dangerous to public health. 12 And if you look at that literature, there are 13 certainly a few studies that failed to find the relationship, 14 even though we know it's real and prevalent. Q. Just to turn to absentee voting. So the only study you're 15 16 aware of that examined the effect of absentee voting on name 17 order found that it had no impact? 18 That's the only study I'm remembering today. Α. 19 And counsel didn't give you any other study other than --Q. did she? 20 21 No, I have -- that's -- I have not been given any others to Α. 22 consider. 23 MR. GEISE: All right. Thank you, Your Honor. 24 Thank you, Dr. Krosnick. No further questions. 25 Thank you, sir. You may step down. THE COURT:

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 68 of 129

190

1 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 2 THE COURT: Do you have any other witnesses? 3 MS. KHANNA: No further witnesses, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Why don't we go ahead and take 4 our -- a brief break. We'll stand in recess for about 5 6 15 minutes. 7 And then let me just inquire, is it the -- the only witness that we have is Dr. Trende; is that right? 8 9 MS. FRIDAY: That's correct, Your Honor. 10 THE COURT: Okay. All right. And so I think we're 11 within our time frame, if you all agree. But, in any event, 12 we'll be in recess for 15 minutes, and so we can reconvene 13 then. Thank you. 14 (Recess, 10:21 a.m. - 10:38 a.m.) 15 THE COURT: Ms. O'Grady, you may call your witness. 16 MS. O'GRADY: We call Mr. Sean Trende, and Emma 17 Cone-Roddy is going to handle the examination. 18 (The witness was duly sworn.) 19 COURTROOM DEPUTY: Please state your full name and 20 spell your last name. 21 THE WITNESS: Sean Patrick Trende, S-E-A-N, 22 P-A-T-R-I-C-K, T-R-E-N-D-E. 23 THE COURT: Ms. Cone-Roddy, you may begin. 24 25

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 69 of 129

Γ

191

1	DIRECT EXAMINATION
2	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
3	Q. Mr. Trende, can you just state your name again for the
4	record.
5	A. Sean Patrick Trende.
6	Q. Did you prepare an expert report in this case, Mr. Trende?
7	A. I did.
8	MS. CONE-RODDY: Your Honor, may I approach? This is
9	just a copy.
10	THE COURT: Yes.
11	MS. CONE-RODDY: Mr. Trende's expert report and the
12	two other expert reports.
13	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
14	Q. Mr. Trende
15	THE COURT: I'm sorry, did you say and the other two
16	expert reports?
17	MS. CONE-RODDY: Yes, the two reports that he was
18	rebutting, just so he can reference them.
19	THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
20	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
21	Q. Mr. Trende, can you identify Exhibit 101 for me?
22	A. This is the expert report of Sean P. Trende.
23	Q. And can you turn to page 48 of that exhibit.
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. Is this a current copy of your CV?

192

1	A. It is.		
2	Q. Is it a complete and accurate summary of your educational		
3	and professional experience?		
4	A. Yes.		
5	Q. Can you briefly summarize your educational background for		
6	me.		
7	A. So I received a bachelor's from Yale University in 1995,		
8	with a double major in history and political science. In 2000		
9	or 1998 I went to law school at Duke, and I graduated with a		
10	J.D.		
11	At the same time, Duke offered a program where		
12	students could law students could earn a master's degree at		
13	the same time, with a little bit of extra coursework, so I		
14	earned a master's degree in political science from Duke.		
15	I went back to graduate school in 2016, and I have		
16	since completed a master's degree in applied statistics at, I		
17	will have to say, The Ohio State University, and I'm expecting		
18	a Ph.D. in political science either next year or the year		
19	after.		
20	Q. In your applied statistics degree at OSU, can you just tell		
21	me what that is?		
22	A. Yeah. So the master's of applied statistics program is an		
23	opportunity for students to take courses within the Department		
24	of Statistics. It requires about 30, I think 33 credit hours		
25	of statistics classes in the Department of Statistics. I think		

I ended up taking in excess of 40.

1

And the classes range from a couple of classes on statistical theory. There is an entire class dedicated to regression analysis that we have to take. I took a class on machine learning, a class on logistic regression analysis, some classes on design of experiments and nonparametric statistical work, a variety of other statistical classes.

8 Q. For your political science degree, can you describe a little bit to me about what that degree is, the current one? 9 10 So this is a Ph.D. in political science. You're required Α. 11 to take 80 credit hours in political science, although the bulk 12 of that will be your dissertation. You get course credit for 13 doing dissertation research and writing. I completed my 14 coursework for my political science degree in my second year. 15 Q. Can you turn to page 2 of your report.

In paragraph 10 you mention that you have passed comprehensive examinations. Can you just tell me what that means?

19 A. So comprehensive examinations are examinations that -- that 20 you have to take. So I took them for the -- they're required 21 for the master's degree in applied statistics, so I took a set 22 of just pure statistics comprehensive exams for that degree. I 23 also took comprehensive exams for my doctoral candidacy. 24 You're required to take them at the end of your coursework and 25 that's what allows you to proceed to the dissertation phase.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 72 of 129

194

1 THE COURT: I'm going to stop you there, because my 2 exhibit notebook is not the same. I don't have this page. And 3 so let me just see what it is you're looking at. We were looking at, originally, his CV at 4 Document 30-1, which is page 48 --5 6 MS. CONE-RODDY: Yes, Your Honor. 7 THE COURT: -- of your exhibit book. The next page --8 MS. CONE-RODDY: Oh. THE COURT: -- says real clear politics column. 9 The 10 next page says publications from the last ten years. So I 11 don't have whatever it is that --12 MS. CONE-RODDY: Sorry, Your Honor. I wanted to go 13 back to page 2 of his report. 14 THE COURT: Page 2 of the report. Okay. 15 MS. CONE-RODDY: I apologize for not being clear about 16 that. 17 THE COURT: Okay. There -- okay. I'm with you now. 18 Okay. You can continue. 19 BY MS. CONE-RODDY: 20 Q. Mr. Trende, are you required to do any teaching for your 21 Ph.D. program? 22 Yes. I was asked to begin teaching in the third year of my Α. 23 program, which is unusual, but they had a need for it. 24 Ο. What classes have you taught? 25 So, actually, before I even began my coursework, my second Α.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 73 of 129

1	year as a, at the time, a doctoral student, I was asked to
2	teach a class on mass media in American politics at Ohio
3	Wesleyan University. But then at Ohio State I taught the large
4	intro to American politics class for three semesters. This
5	semester I'm teaching voter turnout and participation.
6	Q. Can you tell me a little bit about the voter turnout and
7	participation class?
8	A. So the voter turnout and participation class is a class
9	that hasn't been taught in the last six years that I'm
10	resurrecting. I have chosen to divide it into two halves. The
11	first half is a theoretical half which talks about, you know,
12	some of the peer-reviewed literature on what causes people to
13	decide to vote and not to vote, what factors influence vote
14	choice. The second half of the class focuses on, kind of,
15	modern issues and debates in political science about voter
16	turnout and behavior.
17	Q. Does any of your teaching involved statistical analysis?
18	A. Yes. So for undergrads we tend to try to keep things at a
19	higher level, but for the voter turnout and participation class
20	and the mass media class at Ohio Wesleyan, I think higher level
21	classes should at least be taught from the peer-reviewed
22	literature and not from a textbook, and so we do use the
23	peer-reviewed literature. And I try to explain what's going on
24	in the literature at a level that the undergrads can
25	understand.

### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 74 of 129

1 Ο. Are you a full-time student currently? 2 Α. Yes. Do you do anything else besides your coursework? 3 Q. Yes. I'm also the senior elections analyst at Real Clear 4 Α. Politics. 5 What does -- what does that entail? 6 Ο. 7 A. So being the senior elections analyst at Real Clear 8 Politics entails following U.S. elections, commenting on them and trying to explain what's going on with elections at a level 9 10 that readers can understand. 11 Does that work require you to use any statistical analysis? 0. 12 Yes, all the time. Regression analysis is the basic Α. 13 toolkit of anyone trying to do large scale understanding of 14 datasets. When I'm trying to build a statistical model, if I'm 15 trying to explain what's going on at a high level and the data 16 are available, absolutely. 17 Q. If you turn to page 3 of your report, it mentions that 18 you're the author of a book called, The Lost Majority, Why the 19 Future of Government is Up for Grabs and Who Will Take It. 20 What can you -- can you just tell me what that book is about, 21 generally? 22 A. So that book talks about political coalitions in the United 23 States and how they've changed over time. So I took a look from the 1920s to the present as to how political coalitions 24 25 have shifted, look at how -- how demographics have interacted

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

196

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 75 of 129

1	a	7
Т	2	/

with elections in the United States, and make some statements		
about what whether realignment theory is a good theory or		
not.		
Q. Does did that book involve statistical analysis?		
A. It does. I use regression analyses throughout it.		
Q. Mr. Trende, if you turn to page 5 of your report. You		
start here talking about some of your previous expert work.		
Have you been admitted as an expert before to testify?		
A. Yes.		
Q. Have you testified about statistical analysis when you've		
been admitted?		
A. Yes.		
Q. Have you filed other reports in cases where you haven't		
testified?		
A. Yes. I've there have been cases where I filed a report		
but wasn't called.		
Q. Did those reports involve statistical analysis of		
elections?		
A. Yes.		
MS. CONE-RODDY: Your Honor, I would like to proffer		
Mr. Trende as an expert in the statistical analysis of		
elections.		
MS. FROST: Your Honor, we object and we have a		
pending Daubert motion. At this point, normally I would ask to		
do voir dire, but given the timing, if Your Honor prefers, I		
#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 76 of 129

can build it into the cross if you want to reserve, and we can 1 2 argue the motion next week. It's entirely up to you. 3 THE COURT: That's fine. That's how I would like to proceed in that way. It will save a little bit more time, and 4 then you can -- we can address the subject of your motion next 5 6 week. MS. FROST: Thank you, Your Honor. 7 8 THE COURT: All right. You may proceed. I will 9 reserve the ruling. 10 But I guess I -- just to follow up, and just because 11 it's on my mind, you last testified here that you have authored reports that were introduced in court cases, and I think you 12 said you testified; is that correct? 13 14 THE WITNESS: In some cases I testified, in other 15 cases either the case settled or they decided not to call me as 16 an expert witness at trial. 17 THE COURT: And do you recall when the last case you 18 testified in was, or what it was, if you recall? 19 It would have either been the political THE WITNESS: 20 gerrymandering case in North Carolina, the Rucho case, or the 21 Feldman case here in Arizona. 22 THE COURT: Remind me of the year of the Rucho case. 23 THE WITNESS: It was recently decided at the Supreme 24 Court, but I don't -- I, honestly, don't remember the year that 25 I testified.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 77 of 129

1 THE COURT: Okay. All right. That's fine. Thank 2 you. 3 And the Feldman case here? THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: And that was early 2000, wasn't it, or am 5 I thinking of a different case? 6 7 THE WITNESS: I think the Feldman case was -- the 8 trial was 2017 or 2018, 2017. THE COURT: Okay. All right. I was thinking of a 9 10 different case. All right. Thank you. 11 BY MS. CONE-RODDY: 12 Q. Mr. Trende, in the interest of time, I don't want to walk 13 through your entire report, I just want to focus on a few 14 things. 15 Could you turn to page 13 of your report. And you 16 start paragraph 41 by saying, this leads to the second problem 17 with the Rodden report. What is the problem you're talking 18 about here? 19 A. So here we're talking about the second, kind of, cluster, 20 so to speak, of problems that I identified with the Rodden 21 report, which is the failure to take account of the clustering 22 or lack of independence of the observations. 23 What does it mean for an observation to be independent? Q. So you can think of it in terms of coin tosses. 24 Α. This can 25 illustrate temporal independence and spatial independence. Ιf

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 78 of 129

Ì	
1	I flip a coin once and it comes up heads, it tells you
2	absolutely nothing about whether the next coin toss is going to
3	come up heads or tails. Those are independent. And that's a
4	temporal independence that I'm describing.
5	If I toss a coin and it comes up heads and at the same
6	time you toss a coin and it comes up if I toss the coin and
7	it comes up heads, it tells me nothing about whether the next
8	coin toss is going to come up heads or tails, and that's
9	spatial independence.
10	And, ideally, when you're doing OLS regression
11	analysis, you want all of your observations to be independent
12	of each other. Knowing the value in one observation shouldn't
13	tell you anything about the outcome in your other observations.
14	Q. Why do you want that?
15	A. Because it's an assumption of OLS regression for
16	mathematical reasons.
17	Q. What happens if that assumption isn't met?
18	A. If your assumption isn't met, and this is mentioned in some
19	of the articles that I cite, it causes you to find things are
20	significant when they are not significant.
21	Q. What are the observations we're talking about when we talk
22	about Dr. Rodden's analysis?
23	A. So in Dr. Rodden's analysis, the observations are the
24	elections observed at the county level for the variety of
25	offices and years that he explores.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 79 of 129

1	Q. And are election results in his analysis independent of
2	each other?
3	A. I don't believe so. I think if you go to well, I don't
4	believe so.
5	Q. Why not?
6	MS. CONE-RODDY: And could we just put up page 10 of
7	Exhibit 3, which is Dr. Rodden's report.
8	I'm sorry, page 11.
9	THE WITNESS: Okay.
10	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
11	Q. Can you identify this table for me?
12	A. Yes. This is figure 1 of Dr. Rodden's first report.
13	Q. Does this figure what does this figure make you think
14	about? Does this figure make you think about anything about
15	independence?
16	A. No. So if the elections and the application of the
17	treatment were independent of each other, you would expect to
18	see kind of a patchwork of blue and red here. But as
19	Dr. Rodden suggests on the next page, in in a lot of these
20	counties there is little or no variation in how in how these
21	counties present.
22	So you can see in Apache County, the treatment is
23	always Democrats going first, because the Democrat has always
24	carried the gubernatorial race in the previous election. And
25	so these aren't independent. You can see other clusters, like

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 80 of 129

1	Coconino only voted for the Republican in one instance, same
2	with Santa Cruz. And there are some counties that the opposite
3	is true, they almost always vote for the Republican.
4	MS. CONE-RODDY: Could we go to page 15 of
5	Dr. Rodden's report. There is a table 3 there, so one page
6	back, or map 1. I'm sorry.
7	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
8	Q. Does this what does this does this map lead you to
9	draw any conclusions about the independence of election
10	results?
11	A. So, again, if you had spatial independence of the
12	elections, you would expect to have a patchwork of blue, red,
13	and purple, but you can see a cluster of very red counties in
14	the northwestern and the western portion of the state. You see
15	the strip of purple counties running down the center. So it's
16	reasonable to try to account for that spatial correlation,
17	especially in neighboring counties.
18	Q. Are election results independent within a county?
19	A. No. So if I tell you what the if I even by telling
20	you that you're in Apache County, you probably reasonably
21	narrowed the possible outcomes for Republicans to being below
22	50 percent, because it's extremely unusual for a Republican
23	candidate to carry Apache County. And there are counties where
24	the opposite, at lease least in recent years, are true.
25	Q. Are there ways in statistical analysis you can account for

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 81 of 129

1	
T	observations not being independent?
2	A. There is a variety of ways to try to account for those.
3	Q. Did Dr. Rodden do anything to account for the relationship
4	between election counties in a single election elections in
5	a single county in a single election?
6	A. He did not.
7	Q. Did Dr. Rodden do anything to account for the relationships
8	between county election results over time?
9	A. He did not.
10	Q. Did Dr. Rodden do anything to account for the relationship
11	between election results between two counties?
12	A. He did not.
13	Q. In your opinion, by not doing anything to account for these
14	relationships, what does that mean for Dr. Rodden's report?
15	A. It renders the results unreliable, because he is going to
16	tend to produce standard errors that are too small. Put in,
17	kind of, plain English, that means he's going to find that
18	things are statistically significant when they are not, because
19	his regression analysis is going to believe it has more
20	independent observations than it actually has.
21	Q. Are you aware of any academic literature that discusses
22	this problem in the elections context?
23	A. There there is a pretty robust discussion of this in a
24	variety of contexts, but, in particular, the discussion about
25	clustering your robust standard errors.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 82 of 129

204

Can you name any of those articles for me? 1 Ο. 2 So one article that I actually appended as an exhibit to my Α. report, because I think it's fairly -- a fairly important 3 statement, is the Robert Erikson and Lorraine Minnite article 4 from 2009 modeling problems in the voter identification, voter 5 turnout debate. 6 7 Ο. What did that article have to say about clustering? So that article is written in the context of the debate 8 Α. over the effect of voter identification laws. And there are 9 10 political scientists who are taking current population survey data of individuals, running their regression analyses and 11 12 saying they had 60,000 observations. 13 And what Erikson and Minnite say is that that isn't 14 true. You really only have 50 observations since the treatment 15 isn't applied at the individual level. It's not like each 16 individual person randomly gets subjected to a photographic ID 17 law or not. And they say in that situation, since the 18 treatment is applied at a higher level at the states, you have 19 to cluster your standard error by states or your findings will be incorrect. 20 21 Just for me, can you just explain what a treatment is? Ο. Yes. So treatment is a way of thinking -- a way of -- it's 22 Α. a term of art for just the thing we're interested in. 23 24 Q. What is the treatment effect here in Dr. Rodden's analysis? So the treatment here would be whether Republicans go first 25 Α.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 83 of 129

1	on the ballot or whether Democrats go first on the ballot.
2	Q. And where is that applied?
3	A. It is applied at the county level.
4	Q. Mr. Trende, are you familiar with an article entitled, When
5	You Adjust Standard Errors for Clustering, by Alberto Abadie,
6	et al.?
7	A. Yes, I am.
8	Q. Did you cite that article in your report?
9	A. I do.
10	Q. What is this article about?
11	A. So this article is a recent article kind of weighing in on
12	the debate about when it is you're supposed to cluster standard
13	errors and when you're not supposed to cluster standard errors.
14	Q. What does this article conclude?
15	A. So this article concludes that when you there is a
16	couple of conclusions. And a lot of it is written in the
17	context of survey sampling, such as exit polls. But for
18	experiments it says, if you do not have fixed effects applied,
19	if there is clustering in the assignment of the treatment, you
20	must cluster your standard errors.
21	Q. What is a fixed effect, just so I'm clear?
22	A. So the fixed effects, for example, here in this in
23	Dr. Rodden's approach
24	MS. FROST: Your Honor, I'm going to object to his
25	testimony about fixed effects. That appeared for the first

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 84 of 129

1	time in the expert report that Your Honor actually already
2	excluded his surrebuttal or reply, or whatever it was that it
3	was called exactly.
4	MS. CONE-RODDY: Your Honor, Mr
5	THE COURT: Wait. One moment.
6	Well, I guess, counsel, tell me, did he address this
7	fixed effect in his report that he provided here that's marked
8	as an exhibit?
9	MS. CONE-RODDY: He did not specifically address the
10	fixed effects per county conclusion Abadie, in those words, but
11	he did cite Mr. Abadie's conclusion. And Dr. Rodden has cited
12	fixed effects throughout both his reports in various ways.
13	THE COURT: Well, to the extent that he reviewed the
14	article, why don't you
15	MS. CONE-RODDY: Okay.
16	THE COURT: lay a little bit more foundation.
17	MS. CONE-RODDY: Okay.
18	THE COURT: I'll overrule your objection at this time.
19	MS. FROST: Thank you, Your Honor.
20	THE COURT: Thank you.
21	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
22	Q. Mr. Trende, you have read the Abadie article?
23	A. Yes. It's cited at paragraph 54 of my expert report.
24	MS. CONE-RODDY: Can you go to page 17 of that
25	article?

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 85 of 129

1	Go to or, sorry, two pages further on the screen.
2	If you go to no, the first first full para
3	second full paragraph on the page.
4	Not this.
5	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
6	Q. Mr. Trende, have you read this second sentence here?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. Can you explain what this means in English?
9	A. I will try. It says, so without fixed effects, that is,
10	without applying controls at a at a certain level, you
11	should cluster your standard errors if there is clustering in
12	the sampling which this isn't a sampling problem and
13	heterogeneity of treatment effects again, not a sampling
14	problem, what we're more interested is that last thing or if
15	there is clustering in the assignment. So if you don't use
16	fixed effects for county here, and the treatment is applied at
17	the county level and there is clustering in the assignment, you
18	have to cluster your standard errors.
19	Q. Did Dr. Rodden use fixed effects in the county level in his
20	original report?
21	A. He does not.
22	Q. Is this test that Abadie, et al., set out met here?
23	A. I'm sorry?
24	Q. Is the test that Abadie, et al., set out met here?
25	A. Yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 86 of 129

1	Q. Mr. Trende, I wanted to go to I want to go to page 28 of
2	your report.
3	What are you discussing here at the section D?
4	A. So section D has to do with some of the problems in
5	Dr. Rodden's matching and regression discontinuity designs.
6	Q. What is a matching design?
7	A. So there is a variety of matching designs. What Dr. Rodden
8	is utilizing is propensity score matching where you will try to
9	figure out which variables can predict whether the county gets
10	the treatment or does not. And you run a regression analysis
11	that way, and you try to match counties that are similarly
12	likely to get the treatment, where one gets it and one does
13	not.
14	Q. In your opinion, is this an appropriate statistical method
15	here?
16	A. No.
17	Q. Why not?
18	A. So you can see the citation on paragraph 78, the Kosuke
19	Imai, et al., article, or working paper. There is also a
20	subsequent published article, again, by Abadie, that says when
21	you have time series cross sectional data, which is exactly
22	what we have here, we have a cross section of observations
23	observed multiple times, that it's very difficult to do
24	matching because so much of it is interdependent.
25	The other problem is that Dr. Rodden's matching

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 87 of 129

1	analysis is sensitive to covariate choice. And if you use a
2	different set of variables, you don't get the significant
3	result.
4	Q. Have you continued to review Dr. Rodden's analysis since
5	you submitted your first report your report?
6	A. I have
7	MS. FROST: Objection, Your Honor. If they're going
8	to go into stuff that is not in that report, I think we have a
9	very strong objection to that.
10	THE COURT: Yes, I would agree.
11	MS. CONE-RODDY: Your Honor, we just wanted to talk
12	about some of the things we discussed yesterday with
13	Dr. Rodden's testimony, but
14	THE COURT: Was Dr. Trende present for the testimony?
15	MS. CONE-RODDY: He was not.
16	THE COURT: All right. So I don't know how it is that
17	you're intending to proceed. I don't necessarily think that,
18	unless you have provided some written report or some other
19	document to plaintiffs that will opine on his opinions, that
20	I'm going to permit it.
21	MS. CONE-RODDY: Okay. That's fine.
22	THE COURT: Thank you.
23	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
24	Q. Mr. Trende, can you go to page 26 of your report.
25	Can you identify this chart for me?

1	A. Oh, yes. I'm sorry.
2	Yes. This is a summary of regression analyses that
3	were run in my report and Dr. Rodden's.
4	Q. I want you to look at the columns that say R first
5	statewide and D first statewide.
6	A. Yeah. The rows, yes.
7	Q. Sorry, rows.
8	What is that first column after the labels?
9	A. So the first column is what I produced using the code that
10	Dr. Rodden provided.
11	Q. What coefficient did Dr. Rodden find for D first statewide?
12	A025.
13	Q. Can you turn to page, I believe it's 24, of Dr. Rodden's
14	report.
15	And can you look at the last sentence of the first
16	paragraph?
17	A. Is it the actual page 24 or the page 24 at the top? I want
18	to make sure we're on the same page.
19	I think it's page 24 at the top.
20	Q. I believe it's page 24 at the top.
21	A. Okay.
22	Q. There is a sentence that says, when I do this, the
23	estimated effect
24	A. When I do this, the estimated effect of being listed first
25	on the ballot for both Democrats and Republican

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 89 of 129

1	THE COUDE, I'm corry, Is there a question? You
1	THE COORT: I'm sorry. Is there a question? You
2	asked nim to look at the page.
3	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
4	Q. What coefficient did Dr. Rodden find here?
5	A. Dr. Rodden includes in his report an estimate of 2.5
6	percentage points, or a .025.
7	Q. And what is this for?
8	A. This is for his regression analysis when he does not use
9	the the districted variables.
10	Q. Could you go to page 55 of his report.
11	Is Table A 11 does Table A 11 match what's in that
12	paragraph of Dr. Rodden's report?
13	A. It does not. The coefficient is .038, whereas, on page 24,
14	he reports an effect of .025.
15	Q. In your opinion, does this table go with that regression?
16	A. I have a hard time seeing how that could be the case.
17	THE COURT: Again, counsel, I'm going try to keep up
18	with you. You're extremely familiar with these tables. You're
19	looking at Democratic first coefficient on Table A 11 on
20	page 55; is that correct?
21	MS. CONE-RODDY: Yes, Your Honor.
22	THE COURT: And you're comparing that to what?
23	MS. CONE-RODDY: It's on paragraph in the paragraph
24	on page 24 of his report.
25	THE COURT: The first full paragraph on page 24 of the

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 90 of 129

Γ

1	Rodden report?
2	MS. CONE-RODDY: Yes, Your Honor.
3	THE COURT: Okay. And then earlier you had the graph
4	in
5	MS. CONE-RODDY: Mr. Trende's report.
6	THE COURT: Mr. Trende's report. Now, again, I'm
7	trying to keep up with you, and I want to understand this, so
8	tell me then how you're bringing this together.
9	MS. CONE-RODDY: Page 26.
10	THE COURT: Yes. And what
11	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
12	Q. Mr. Trende, does the result you report from your table on
13	page 26 match what Dr. Rodden wrote in his written report?
14	A. Yes. Using the code that Dr. Rodden provided, I produced a
15	result that was identical to what Dr. Rodden put in the body of
16	his report, so I assume we were using the same code at least
17	for when Dr. Rodden wrote his report.
18	Q. In light of your conclusion about the necessity to cluster
19	here, what is your overall opinion of the reliability of
20	Dr. Rodden's report for finding a ballot order effect in
21	Arizona general partisan elections?
22	A. I think it's unreliable, because his models are assuming
23	that all these elections are independent, that there is no
24	clustering in the assignment of the treatment, and that's just
25	not true from what Dr. Rodden has written and testified. I

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 91 of 129

213

1 think we both agree on at least the clustering issue. 2 MS. CONE-RODDY: I have no further questions, Your 3 Honor. THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 4 Who is examining Mr. Trende? 5 MS. FROST: Your Honor, I will be. My name is 6 7 Elisabeth Frost. 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. FROST: 9 10 Good morning, Mr. Trende. How are you? Q. 11 A. Good. How are you? 12 Q. I'm well. Thank you. My name is Elisabeth Frost and I am an attorney for 13 14 the plaintiffs in this matter. 15 We've never met, have we? 16 A. I am not sure if our paths have crossed in these Perkins 17 Coie cases. I don't think you've ever examined me though. 18 Q. But you've met a lot of my colleagues at Perkins Coie over 19 the years? 20 A. I certainly have. I think we've established, you don't have a Ph.D., correct? 21 Ο. 22 Α. That is correct. 23 Q. You're currently a Ph.D. student at the Ohio State 24 University? 25 There is a difference between being a Ph.D. student and a Α.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 92 of 129

$\sim$	1	Λ
2	Т	4

1	
1	candidate, so for accuracy, I will say I'm a candidate.
2	Q. Fair enough.
3	You received your master's in applied statistics just
4	this past year, correct?
5	A. In December or I passed exams in December, I would have
6	no, no, no. I passed exams in the summer. I received it in
7	December of 2019.
8	Q. Okay. So that was going to be my next question because
9	your CV didn't say. So you received your master's in applied
10	statistics just a few months ago?
11	A. Yes.
12	Q. You've never written for a publication that's been
13	peer-reviewed, have you?
14	A. That's correct.
15	Q. Not on any topic?
16	A. That's correct.
17	Q. Okay. The expert report that you prepared for this case,
18	that's the document that has been marked as Defense Exhibit
19	101; is that correct?
20	A. That's my understanding.
21	Q. Okay. And do you have that before you?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. Can you please turn to page 2 of that document. I'm
24	looking at paragraph 2.
25	Can you just tell me when you're there.

$\sim$	1	E
2	Т	J

1	
1	A. Yes. I'm here.
2	Q. Okay. Great. And I'm looking at this paragraph that says,
3	my areas of expertise include political history, voting laws
4	and the procedures in the United States, redistricting, and the
5	study of campaigns and elections.
6	Did I read that correctly?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. Okay. Let's unpack that a little.
9	In this case, you don't provide any expert opinion on
10	political history, do you?
11	A. I think an understanding of how Arizona has evolved over
12	the last 40 years is important for analyzing this data.
13	Q. Do you offer any expert opinion in this case on how Arizona
14	has evolved over the last 40 years?
15	A. Like I said, I think it's important for understanding the
16	data, but my opinions are more statistical in nature.
17	Q. So the answer is no?
18	A. No. My answer is I think it's important for understanding
19	the data. You can't really just aggregate that from the
20	opinions being offered, but the specific opinions are critiques
21	of statistical analysis.
22	Q. Okay. Let's turn to the next area of expertise that you
23	list in your report.
24	Voting laws and procedures in the United States. The
25	voting law or procedure issue in this case is Arizona's ballot

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 94 of 129

1	order statute; is that correct?
2	A. Yes.
3	Q. You don't hold yourself out as an expert on ballot order
4	laws, do you?
5	A. I I I hold myself out as an expert on voting laws and
6	procedures. I don't think I have ever stated that specifically
7	on ballot laws I'm an expert.
8	Q. Okay. But in some other cases where you've been qualified
9	as an expert on voting laws, you have actually that was the
10	content of your testimony, right? You actually provided, like,
11	surveys of those types of election laws across the United
12	States, correct?
13	A. You will have to refresh my memory on that.
14	Q. You don't remember any case in which you provided testimony
15	about a survey of, say, voter identification laws in the United
16	States?
17	A. Okay. So back in the McCrory case, I think we're talking
18	about then, when I looked at the way that different law
19	different early voting, same day registration, out of precinct
20	voting, voter ID laws, and preregistration laws had been
21	enacted in different county or different states in America.
22	Q. Okay. You don't do anything like that here with ballot
23	order laws, do you?
24	A. No.
25	THE COURT: And you said it was the, what case,

1	McCrory?
2	THE WITNESS: Yes. I believe that's right.
3	BY MS. FROST:
4	Q. And you understand that the plaintiff's claim in this case
5	is that a phenomenon known as position bias causes the first
6	listed candidate to gain an electoral advantage solely due to
7	being listed first, correct?
8	A. That's my understanding.
9	Q. Okay. You don't claim to be an expert in the phenomenon
10	known as position bias, do you?
11	A. Not at that level of specificity.
12	Q. Okay. None of the articles, the books, the chapters of
13	books that you've written, deal with position bias or ballot
14	order effects, correct?
15	A. That's correct.
16	Q. And none of the cases that you have testified in, you have
17	never been offered as an expert on position bias or ballot
18	order, correct?
19	A. That's correct.
20	Q. Now, you say you have expertise in redistricting, but this
21	isn't a redirecting case either, is it?
22	A. That's correct.
23	Q. And you don't claim to be an expert in psychology?
24	A. No.
25	Q. Your report doesn't say you're an expert in statistics or

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 96 of 129

1	statistical analysis either, does it?
2	A. No.
3	Q. Yet in the expert report that you prepared here, you
4	critique the statistical analyses used by plaintiff's experts
5	to measure ballot order effect, correct?
6	A. That's correct.
7	Q. And you actually go ahead and do a few statistical analyses
8	of your own that the plaintiff's experts didn't do, correct?
9	A. Correct.
10	Q. Now, statistical methods, they can be complicated, right?
11	A. That's right.
12	Q. That's why we we call experts to talk about them?
13	A. I suspect, yes.
14	Q. You were a lawyer, right?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. And, in fact, it's your position that sometimes people who
17	are very experienced working with statistical models can make
18	mistakes in using them, correct?
19	A. That's right.
20	Q. Okay. That's in the entire point of your expert report
21	here, isn't it?
22	A. I don't know about that extreme of a statement, but I
23	certainly think that there is errors being made here.
24	Q. Okay. You agree that all statistical techniques have pros,
25	cons, and limitations?

1	7	No o
T	Α.	res.
2	Q.	And it's important to have experience using a technique in
3	orde	r to be able to accurately recognize those pros, cons, and
4	limi	tations. Would you agree with that?
5	Α.	The more you've used them, the more adept you become at
6	reco	gnizing them, yes.
7	Q.	Okay. And you agree that even experts with a lot of
8	expe	rtise in using a particular kind of model may disagree
9	abou	t the appropriate techniques to utilize when examining
10	elec	tion data?
11	Α.	Yes.
12	Q.	But it's your view, I understand from your report, that
13	some	techniques are better than others?
14	Α.	In certain circumstances, yes.
15	Q.	Okay. So let's talk about your experience using the
16	spec	ific statistical methodologies that you do use in your
17	repo	rt.
18		Your report discusses what's known as a regression
19	anal	ysis, correct?
20	Α.	Correct.
21	Q.	Dr. Rodden conducted a regression analysis in this case?
22	Α.	Yes, multiple regression analyses.
23	Q.	And you critique various choices that Dr. Rodden made in
24	runn	ing his regression analyses?
25	Α.	Correct.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 98 of 129

T

1	Q. You currently work as a senior elections analyst at a Web
2	site called Real Clear Politics?
3	A. It's a company that runs a Web site, yes.
4	Q. You work for the Web site, correct?
5	A. I work for the company running the Web site, yes.
6	Q. The bread and butter but your claimed expertise here is
7	at least in part for the articles that you post on the Web
8	site, correct?
9	A. That I author for the Web site, yes.
10	Q. The bread and butter of what Real Clear Politics does is
11	aggregate data that's otherwise available and try to make sense
12	of it for its readers, correct?
13	A. We aggregate data and we aggregate stories. We also
14	produce original content, but I think what we're probably most
15	famous for is the averages of polls.
16	Q. Correct. So, for example, when you say that, Real Clear
17	Politics polls together a lot of polling data in one place,
18	correct? That was one of the innovations of the Web site?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. Any analyses that are published on Real Clear Politics,
21	they're not subject to peer review, correct?
22	A. That's correct.
23	Q. And the things you publish on Real Clear Politics, they're
24	directed toward the lay audience?
25	A. Yes.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 99 of 129

Ι

1	Q. You assume your audience does not have a consistently deep,
2	sophisticated understanding of statistics?
3	A. So there I'll I'll demur a little bit. I anticipate
4	that some of my readers are going to be political scientists
5	and experts, but the whole point is to try to write these
6	things up in a way that most people can understand, that a lay
7	audience can understand.
8	Q. Okay. In aggregating polling data, you don't use
9	regression analyses, do you?
10	A. No.
11	Q. And one of your jobs at Real Clear Politics is to raise the
12	competitiveness of political districts, correct?
13	A. Correct.
14	Q. And you've previously testified you don't do regression
15	models for the elections ratings you do at Real Clear Politics,
16	correct?
17	A. Correct.
18	Q. You've never published even one article in a peer-reviewed
19	publication where you ran a regression analysis?
20	A. No peer-reviewed articles.
21	Q. And your report says you've served as an expert in about
22	ten cases now?
23	A. I think that's right.
24	Q. Half of those are redirecting cases, right?
25	A. I I I will take your word for it, yes.

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 100 of 129

222

1		
-		
1	Q.	You don't have any reason to disagree with me?
2	Α.	I don't have a reason to disagree with you.
3	Q.	Okay. And my math isn't great, but five of ten, that's
4	hal	f, right?
5	Α.	Five of ten is half.
6	Q.	This isn't a redirecting case, is it?
7	A.	No.
8	Q.	And in most of the cases you have testified as an expert,
9	you	have not engaged in any regression analyses; is that
10	cor	rect?
11	Α.	I don't know if that's right.
12	Q.	Okay. Well, why don't we talk about them.
13	Α.	Yeah.
14	Q.	Let's turn to page 6 of Exhibit 101, paragraph 22.
15		Okay. So at the beginning of paragraph 22, you say
16	tha	t you served as an expert in Dickson v. Rucho, correct?
17	Α.	Correct.
18	Q.	Okay. You did not testify in that case?
19	Α.	That's right.
20	Q.	That was one of these redistricting cases?
21	Α.	Yeah. I think it was a Shaw case.
22	Q.	The Court didn't rely on your analysis in its opinion, did
23	it?	
24	A.	I've never read the opinion.
25	Q.	Okay. You can't say either way, sitting here today,

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 101 of 129

223

1	whether the Court relied on your opinion in that case?
2	A. Yeah. I'm not trying to be difficult
3	Q. I understand.
4	A I just genuinely don't know.
5	Q. I understand, but your
6	THE COURT: Please don't
7	MS. FROST: I apologize, Your Honor.
8	THE COURT: Don't speak over one another, please.
9	MS. FROST: I apologize, Your Honor.
10	THE COURT: And slow down just a little bit, counsel.
11	MS. FROST: I will. I have the clock running in the
12	back of my mind, but I will slow down, I promise.
13	THE COURT: Thank you.
14	BY MS. FROST:
15	Q. You were an attorney, correct, Mr. Trende?
16	A. I'm sorry?
17	Q. You were an attorney?
18	A. Yes.
19	Q. And so you would agree that anyone it's a matter of
20	public record whether or not the Court relied on your analysis
21	in its opinion, correct?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. So the next case that you issue here is Covington or
24	that you, sorry, write here on paragraph 22 of your report, you
25	say you also authored an expert report in Covington v. North

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 102 of 129

1	Carolina, correct?		
2	A. Yes.		
3	Q. Now, again, you did not testify in that case?		
4	A. That's right.		
5	Q. And if I told you the Court did not rely on your analysis		
6	in that opinion, would you have any reason to disagree with me?		
7	A. I don't believe the Court looked at my regression analyses		
8	in that opinion.		
9	Q. So that Court did not rely on your regression analyses in		
10	that opinion?		
11	A. I think that's correct.		
12	Q. Okay. So let's move down to the next paragraph where you		
13	say it's paragraph 23 I authored two expert reports in		
14	NAACP v. McCrory. And I believe we've already mentioned this		
15	case. You recall that you wrote two expert reports in NAACP v.		
16	McCrory?		
17	A. Yeah. I think one for the PI phase and then one for the		
18	trial.		
19	Q. And you did testify in this case, correct?		
20	A. I did.		
21	Q. At issue in that case were several restrictive voting laws,		
22	including a voter identification law, cutbacks on early voting,		
23	the end of preregistration, things like that, correct?		
24	A. I think the voter identification law was in a separate		
25	trial that I didn't testify at, but the other ones you mention,		

Γ

1	yes.		
2	Q. And the plaintiffs alleged that these laws were intended to		
3	and would negatively impact the African American electorate in		
4	North Carolina, correct?		
5	A. Correct.		
6	Q. So the question in that case was specifically how or if		
7	those laws would impact the African American electorate,		
8	correct?		
9	A. I think there was yes.		
10	Q. Do the plaintiffs allege here that ballot order effect has		
11	a greater impact on any particular racial group?		
12	A. No.		
13	Q. Now, you actually offered you offered two reports in		
14	McCrory, but embedded in those reports was actually two		
15	opinions, correct?		
16	A. That's my recollection, yes.		
17	Q. Okay. And in the testimony in that case, you tended to		
18	refer to them as opinion one and opinion two.		
19	Does that sound familiar?		
20	A. It's a long time ago, but that sounds familiar.		
21	Q. First, you did a survey of similar laws in other states,		
22	correct?		
23	A. Yeah, that's what we were discussing earlier.		
24	Q. And that opinion did not involve a regression analysis?		
25	A. It did not.		

1	Q. It, essentially, just aggregated statutes around the United			
2	States?			
3	A. Yes.			
4	Q. Your second opinion in that case was that the data did not			
5	consistently support plaintiff's assessment that voting would			
6	decrease African American participation, correct?			
7	A. That the voting laws would not, yes.			
8	Q. Sorry. I misspoke.			
9	But you agree with that, with that change, correct?			
10	A. Yes.			
11	Q. Now, that was the opinion that involved a regression			
12	analysis, correct?			
13	A. Yes.			
14	Q. Yet after it became clear that you were not familiar with			
15	basic statistical concepts when you testified, you actually			
16	denied you were being tendered as an expert in statistical			
17	methods in that case; isn't that true?			
18	A. I won't agree with your premise, but I did say, which was			
19	true, that I was not being tendered as an expert in statistics.			
20	Q. Okay. You don't agree that you in your testimony it			
21	became clear you were not familiar with basic statistical			
22	concepts?			
23	A. No.			
24	Q. Okay.			
25	MS. FROST: Your Honor, at this point, I would ask			

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 105 of 129

1	that we pull up impeachment Exhibit C.
2	THE COURT: For what purpose?
3	MS. FROST: I think it's going to become clear that
4	he, in fact, did testify he wasn't familiar with basic
5	statistical methods.
6	THE COURT: Well, I think the question you asked was
7	somewhat different. You said you don't agree that in your
8	testimony it became clear you were not familiar with the basics
9	in statistical concepts, and he said no.
10	So your impeachment goes to what?
11	MS. FROST: It goes specifically to that. I think in
12	his testimony it did it did become clear he wasn't familiar
13	with basic statistical concepts.
14	THE COURT: And so what do you intend to elicit from
15	him? Are you going to read back some of his testimony, is that
16	what you're intending to do?
17	MS. FROST: Yes, Your Honor.
18	THE COURT: All right. You may go ahead.
19	What exhibit is this?
20	MS. FROST: It's impeachment Exhibit C.
21	BY MS. FROST:
22	Q. And we're looking at can you see it on the screen there?
23	A. Yes.
24	Q. And do you want to take a minute just to take a quick look
25	at this?

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 106 of 129

1			
1	I'm going to look at page 80 and 81.		
2	And tell me when you've had a chance to take a look at		
3	it.		
4	A. Yeah. That's where I at the deposition I misstated what		
5	a P the interpretation of a P value.		
6	Q. Well, in fact, what you said is that you were surprised to		
7	learn about something called the proportional inverse fallacy,		
8	correct?		
9	Do you see that on page 80, at 15 through 17?		
10	A. Yes.		
11	Q. Okay. So it's not that you misspoke it, it's that at the		
12	time you were not aware of that fallacy in statistics, correct?		
13	A. I stated so this was referring to my deposition where		
14	Mr. Call was Attorney General Call was crossing me. And I		
15	had stated the P value the interpretation of the P value		
16	correctly. After a couple tries he said, but you can interpret		
17	it this way, and I said sure. I subsequent I subsequently		
18	learned this term called the inverse or the proportional		
19	inverse fallacy that said you can't do that.		
20	Q. Okay. And I think you testified earlier that after this		
21	whole back and forth this actually is Mr. Ho, I think, who		
22	is cross examining you at that point but after I think		
23	you testified that after this back and forth, you agreed you		
24	actually affirmatively stated you were not being offered as an		
25	expert on statistical methods, correct?		

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 107 of 129

1	A. He asked me if I was an expert in statistical methods, and			
2	I said, no, that's not what I was offered as. That's on line			
3	17 of page 81.			
4	Q. Okay. Great. We can take that down.			
5	And when the Court issued its ruling in that case, it			
6	found that you were only qualified to offer an opinion on the			
7	50 state survey; is that correct?			
8	A. I don't think it disqualified me on the other opinion, but			
9	it did find that I was qualified to offer it on 50 state			
10	survey.			
11	Q. The Court did not rely on your regression analysis in that			
12	opinion?			
13	A. I don't recall that it did.			
14	Q. Okay. Let's turn back to the page 7 of your Exhibit 101,			
15	your expert report in this case.			
16	I'll try and move quickly through these other cases			
17	that you were an expert in.			
18	You say on paragraph 24 you authored reports in NAACP			
19	v. Husted and Ohio Democratic Party v. Husted.			
20	Do you see that?			
21	A. Yes.			
22	Q. You did conduct a regression analysis in NAACP v. Husted,			
23	didn't you?			
24	A. Correct.			
25	Q. And, now, you say in your report that this case settled,			

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 108 of 129

1	right? When you write, the former case settled, you're talking			
2	about NAACP v. Husted?			
3	A. That's my understanding.			
4	Q. Okay. But you don't say in this report that before the			
5	case settled, the district court actually ruled on a			
6	preliminary injunction motion, do you?			
7	A. I was not aware of that in Husted.			
8	Q. You were not aware			
9	A. Wait. I'm sorry. NAACP Husted or			
10	Q. NAACP v. Husted.			
11	A. I didn't know that the district court ruled on a PI in that			
12	case.			
13	Q. Okay. And so you were also unaware that when the Sixth			
14	Circuit affirmed that PI, it affirmed the district court's			
15	decision not to rely on your analysis, and it stated that you			
16	are an elections analysis for a political Web site who has not			
17	conducted a peer-review analysis similar to the one at issue			
18	here.			
19	This is the first time you're hearing this?			
20	A. Yes.			
21	Q. You're telling me that at no other point have you been			
22	cross examined about this?			
23	THE COURT: When you say this, what are you referring			
24	to?			
25	MS. FROST: About the Sixth both about the fact			

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 109 of 129

1	that the district court in the Southern District of Ohio did			
2	not rely on his analysis, and that the Sixth Circuit found that			
3	not relying on his analysis was justified given his lack of			
4	expertise.			
5	THE WITNESS: I'm assuming you're asking me this			
6	because I have been cross examined somewhere else on this, but			
7	I don't remember it.			
8	BY MS. FROST:			
9	Q. I'll put a pin in that because I'll have to dig through			
10	this. I'm a little surprised to hear this.			
11	Okay. Next you state you authored a report in the			
12	Ohio Democratic Party v. Husted, correct?			
13	A. Yes.			
14	Q. And you note in your report the district court refused to			
15	accept a part of your analysis, because, in your words, you			
16	should have done more work to check that data behind the			
17	application that you were using, correct?			
18	A. That's my understanding, yes.			
19	Q. Okay. You did not conduct a regression analysis in that			
20	case, did you?			
21	A. I don't believe so.			
22	Q. And when the Court issued its decision in that case, it			
23	also did not rely on any analysis that you did; is that			
24	correct?			
25	A. I don't believe it did.			

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 110 of 129

1	Q. Okay. Let's look at the next paragraph. Here you have Lee		
2	v. Virginia Board of Elections?		
3	A. Correct.		
4	Q. And you didn't do a report or testify in that case at all,		
5	right, you were just a consulting expert?		
6	A. Yeah. I'm just disclosing this to disclose all the		
7	testimony, yes.		
8	Q. So no court relied on a regression analysis of yours in		
9	that case?		
10	A. That's correct.		
11	Q. So Feldman v. Arizona is next on the next paragraph. And		
12	that's the same case that has sometimes been referred to as DNC		
13	v. Hobbs; is that correct?		
14	A. I'll accept I don't know, but I'll accept I have no		
15	reason to doubt you on that.		
16	Q. Okay. That case was before Judge Rayes here in this		
17	building; is that correct?		
18	A. That's correct.		
19	Q. And you did not do a regression analysis in that case		
20	either?		
21	A. No, I did not.		
22	Q. In fact, you testified about legislative intent, correct?		
23	A. That's correct.		
24	Q. And you were countering the plaintiff's expert who was a		
25	well-known historian; is that correct?		

## Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 111 of 129

Γ

1	Α.	Correct.
2	Q.	Judge Rayes didn't rely on your analysis in that case
3	eith	ner, did he?
4	Α.	I don't believe he did.
5	Q.	And you say in your report that part of your testimony in
6	that	case was also struck?
7	Α.	Yeah. I was asked to do some calculations on the witness
8	star	nd, and it was struck as an undisclosed opinion.
9	Q.	Okay. Let's move on to page 8 of your expert report. You
10	say	you authored an opinion a report in A. Philip Randolph
11	Institute v. Smith?	
12	Α.	Yes.
13	Q.	You didn't testify in that case, did you?
14	Α.	I did not.
15	Q.	And the Court's opinion makes no mention of your analysis?
16	Α.	It does not.
17	Q.	That brings us to Whitford v. Nichol. That was another
18	redistricting case, correct?	
19	Α.	Yes.
20	Q.	And the Court there found the methodology you used
21	unre	eliable, correct?
22	Α.	I don't know about that.
23	Q.	Okay. But you would agree it's public record and anyone
24	coul	ld look it up?
25	Α.	Whatever the whatever the verbiage of the Court is, is
1	in the opinion, yes.	
----	----------------------------------------------------------------	
2	Q. And the Court didn't rely on any regression analysis that	
3	you did in that case?	
4	A. No. I did regression analyses in the second part of the	
5	case, but the Rucho decision put an end to that.	
6	Q. Okay. So the last case you list is one that we discussed,	
7	that actually Your Honor asked you about in your direct, but I	
8	want to take a moment to talk about, because it's the most	
9	recent case that you were an expert in.	
10	And that is, you served as an expert in Common Cause	
11	v. Rucho, correct?	
12	A. Correct.	
13	Q. And this was the partisan redistricting case that the Court	
14	asked you about earlier?	
15	A. Yes.	
16	Q. And in this case you testified about the efficiency gap,	
17	correct?	
18	A. Correct.	
19	Q. The efficiency gap is not at issue in this case, is it?	
20	A. That's right.	
21	Q. Now, in the course of your testimony in that case, do you	
22	recall that one of the judges actually noted on the record	
23	while you were testifying that you were not a statistician?	
24	A. It was before I received my degree, but yes.	
25	Q. You didn't disagree with that, did you?	

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 113 of 129

Ι

235

1	A. I certainly did not argue with the judge.
2	Q. Well, in fact, you testified you actually stayed as far
3	away as you could from the statistical analyses conducted by
4	the plaintiff's expert in that case, correct?
5	A. I stayed as far away as I could from Dr. Jackman's Bayesian
6	regressions because I hadn't done the coursework on it, because
7	he wrote a textbook on Bayesian regressions, so I certainly
8	wasn't going to engage with him.
9	Q. Now you offer opinions on Bayesian regressions as an expert
10	in this case?
11	A. I'm much more familiar with them today.
12	Q. You testified in that case in October of 2017?
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. So just a little over two years ago?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. And when the Court's opinion was issued in that case, it
17	didn't rely on your analysis either, did it?
18	A. I don't believe it did.
19	Q. So in none of the cases that you've previously been an
20	expert in has the Court relied upon a regression analysis that
21	you've done?
22	A. That sounds right.
23	Q. Okay. And if this Court were to rely on your statistical
24	analyses in this case, this Court would be the very first one
25	to do so?

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 114 of 129

1	A. Actually, I don't know that that's right, because in NAACP
2	versus McCrory, the Court relied on my opinion one.
3	Q. Which was a 50 state survey?
4	A. Yes, but I want to answer your questions correctly and
5	accurately.
6	Q. Okay. Let's talk about move on from regression
7	analyses. And you go ahead in your report and utilize some
8	other types of statistical analyses that Dr. Rodden did not
9	utilize, correct?
10	A. Yes.
11	Q. And one of these techniques we were actually just talking
12	about, it's known as Bayesian hierarchical model?
13	MS. CONE-RODDY: I'd like to object. This was outside
14	the scope of his direct testimony.
15	MS. FROST: Your Honor, this is about his
16	qualifications to opine in this case. He offers opinions based
17	on Bayesian hierarchical model, and he just testified to that
18	and it's in his report.
19	THE COURT: So if you're going to ask him about his
20	familiarity of the model, that's permitted.
21	MS. FROST: Correct. That's what I'm going to ask,
22	Your Honor.
23	THE COURT: All right. Overruled. Thank you.
24	BY MS. FROST:
25	Q. So you've actually previously testified

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 115 of 129

1	THE COURT: And, again, please don't talk over me or
2	anyone else.
3	MS. FROST: I'm sorry.
4	THE COURT: Thank you.
5	MS. FROST: I'm sorry, Your Honor. I've gotten back
6	in the outline and I apologize.
7	THE COURT: Thank you.
8	Go forward, please.
9	BY MS. FROST:
10	Q. So you have previously testified your that you were not
11	qualified to offer a critique in Bayesian hierarchical
12	modeling, correct?
13	A. I stayed away from arguing with Dr. Jackman who wrote a
14	textbook about it.
15	Q. You don't recall testifying in Common Cause v. Rucho: I'll
16	admit upfront, I can't offer critique of Bayesian hierarchical
17	modeling?
18	A. I think that was in the context of saying I wasn't going to
19	argue with Dr. Jackman who was, like I said, wrote a textbook
20	about it. I know my limitations.
21	THE COURT: All right. Let's move on from this area,
22	please.
23	BY MS. FROST:
24	Q. Another statistical technique that you use that Dr. Rodden
25	did not use is something you refer to as GEE, which stands for

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 116 of 129

1	generalizingly estimating equations; is that correct?
2	A. Generalized estimated equation.
3	Q. Generalized estimating equations. It didn't sound right
4	when I said it. I appreciate the correction.
5	Can you identify a single case for me in which you've
6	previously been qualified as an expert to offer testimony in
7	this technique?
8	A. No.
9	Q. I want to talk to you about the last statistical method you
10	used in your expert report in this case, and this is one that
11	you discussed with the counsel for the Secretary a little bit,
12	spatial temporal modeling.
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. That's a technique that you used in your report, correct?
15	A. Correct.
16	Q. Now, you testified a few years ago in the case of Whitford
17	v. Nichol that you had never heard of a summary statistic
18	called Moran's I.
19	Do you recall that?
20	A. That was true a few years ago, yes.
21	Q. Okay. Do you now recognize this term as a basic concept in
22	spatial statistics?
23	A. In pure spatial statistic analysis, yes.
24	Q. Okay. Since then you have never been qualified as an
25	expert in spatial statistics of any sort, correct?

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 117 of 129

1	Α.	That's correct.
2	Q.	Let's talk a little bit more about the spatial temporal
3	mod	el.
4		One of the concerns that you discussed with counsel
5	for	the Secretary is that election results of neighboring
6	cou	nties are correlated, correct?
7	Α.	Correct.
8	Q.	Would you agree that's often true of election results
9	bet	ween neighboring states as well?
10	Α.	Correct.
11	Q.	Election results in North and South Dakota are correlated,
12	rig	ht?
13	Α.	Right.
14	Q.	And you see this all over the country, correct?
15	Α.	That's correct.
16	Q.	And I assume you don't think Arizona is the only state
17	whe	re election results might be correlated in neighboring
18	cou	nties?
19	Α.	That's correct.
20	Q.	We can typically expect to find evidence of spatial
21	dep	endence in a county level or precinct level or state level
22	dat	aset for U.S. elections, correct?
23	Α.	That's right.
24	Q.	And you actually attached to your report a paper by Robert
25	Eri	kson and Lorraine Minnite, correct?

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 118 of 129

1 Α. Correct. 2 And you testified about that report on direct? Ο. 3 Α. Yes. And it's -- I think you testified you -- you attached it 4 Q. because you thought it was a good example, correct? 5 Of the debate over clustering standard errors, yes. 6 Α. Q. Okay. But, actually, in this case, in this particular 7 8 paper, they did not correlate election results, isn't that --9 or, I'm sorry, you provided this paper that -- you're correct. 10 You provided this paper as an attachment to your report because 11 you thought it was a good example of the correct way to 12 calculate standard --13 THE COURT: You're tasking our court reporter. 14 MS. FROST: I apologize. 15 THE COURT: Perhaps just take a breath in between each 16 word. 17 MS. FROST: Okay. 18 THE COURT: And I am having a difficult time trying to 19 keep up. 20 MS. FROST: Okay. I appreciate the feedback, Your 21 I will. I will do that. Honor. 22 THE COURT: And I have to tell you, I have never had a 23 court reporter have that difficulty and annunciate it in an 24 open hearing. It really has to stop. 25 MS. FROST: Okay. I -- I appreciate it, Your Honor.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 119 of 129

1	I will do better.
2	THE COURT: All right.
3	BY MS. FROST:
4	Q. You provided the Erikson and Minnite paper as an attachment
5	to your report because you thought it was a good example of the
6	correct way to calculate standard errors in the presence of
7	dependence in the data; is that correct?
8	A. In the presence of clustering in the assignment
9	Q. Okay.
10	A and treatment, yes.
11	Q. The Erikson Minnite paper did not estimate a spatial
12	temporal model, did it?
13	A. No, but I don't I don't know how much that technology
14	had even been developed by 2009.
15	Q. Because the technology is very new, correct?
16	A. It's relatively new, yes.
17	Q. And can you name a single peer-reviewed article that has
18	used spatial a spatial temporal model in the way that you
19	suggest Dr. Rodden should have done in this case?
20	A. I can't think of anything that would have done it the way I
21	think he could have done it to account for the dependencies.
22	MS. FROST: I'm just consolidating, Your Honor, to try
23	and wrap it up.
24	BY MS. FROST:
25	Q. Okay. So let's talk a little bit about your critique of

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 120 of 129

Γ

1	Dr. Rodden's regression analysis. Okay?
2	A. Yes.
3	Q. And you used each of the techniques that we've just
4	discussed to critique Dr. Rodden, correct?
5	A. Correct.
6	Q. And one of your primary critiques of Dr. Rodden's
7	regression analysis is that some decisions is some decisions
8	that he made about specific variables about voters race; is
9	that correct?
10	MS. CONE-RODDY: Your Honor, I'm going to object
11	again. This was not a part of the scope of his direct
12	testimony.
13	MS. FROST: I'm happy to move on.
14	THE COURT: Well, let me first sustain the objection,
15	and now you can move on.
16	MS. FROST: Thank you, Your Honor.
17	BY MS. FROST:
18	Q. You also fault Dr. Rodden for not clustering his standard
19	errors in regression, correct? That is something you talked
20	about on direct?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. And you testified that sometimes if you don't cluster, you
23	see effects that aren't there; is that correct?
24	A. That's the the boiled down way of putting it, yes.
25	Q. Okay. But the article that you relied upon in your

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 121 of 129

1	testimony, doesn't it also warn that clustering can actually
2	conceal effects that are there?
3	A. Which article are we talking about?
4	Q. Let's turn to Defendant's Exhibit 104, page 2, please.
5	A. Okay.
6	Q. And can we turn to the second page, please.
7	Let's go to the next page.
8	And I'm looking at the top paragraph, the last
9	sentence. Do you see where it says, in general, clustering at
10	too aggregate a level is not innocuous and can lead to standard
11	errors that are unnecessarily conservative even in large
12	samples?
13	A. Yes, that's correct.
14	Q. You agree with that statement?
15	A. It's absolutely correct.
16	Q. In layman's terms, this means you need to be thoughtful
17	about where you cluster, correct?
18	A. That's right.
19	Q. And that sometimes clustering can actually conceal an
20	effect when there really is one?
21	A. Right. So, in this case, there is clustering by year,
22	certainly, but the treatment level the treatment isn't
23	applied at that year, so we wouldn't want to cluster our
24	standard errors by year or by office sought. You only want to
25	cluster your standard errors at the level at which the

treatment is applied.
Q. Isn't it also true that the risk that they warn about here
is heightened when you have a lot of variables in your model?
A. I don't know.
Q. Okay. Is it your view that having 15 clusters and 36
variables is a reasonable use of clustering?
A. Yes.
Q. I'm almost done, I'm sure you'll be happy to hear.
I just want to talk very briefly about your critique
of the report oh, actually, you didn't testify on direct
about your critique of the report of Dr. Krosnick, correct?
A. I don't believe so.
MS. FROST: Okay. All right. Then I am done.
Thank you, Your Honor. I apologize again.
I appreciate your time, Mr. Trende.
THE WITNESS: Thank you.
MS. CONE-RODDY: Very brief redirect, Your Honor.
THE COURT: While you're coming up, let me just follow
up on that last question.
Why are 13 clusters and 36 models reasonable, in your
opinion?
THE WITNESS: Stata runs perfectly properly when you
do that. There are no errors produced. I did it just ten
minutes ago or an hour ago to check. And I'm not sure why
it would be, because all you're doing is allowing the and

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 123 of 129

1	I'm going to have to geek out for a second, I'm sorry.
2	THE COURT: And you're going to lose me if you do
3	that, so try
4	THE WITNESS: I know. I know.
5	THE COURT: try very hard to keep it in general
6	terms.
7	THE WITNESS: Given the math involved, I can't think
8	of why it would be an issue.
9	THE COURT: Thank you. All right.
10	You may continue. Thank you.
11	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
12	BY MS. CONE-RODDY:
13	Q. Mr. Trende, I just wanted to ask you about the NAACP v.
14	McCrory case you were asked about on cross.
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. When did you testify in that case?
17	A. I believe it was 2014 or 2015.
18	Q. Do you remember when your deposition was in that case?
19	A. I believe it was in those same years, 2014 or 2015.
20	Q. When did you start your applied statistics degree?
21	A. 2016.
22	Q. Did your applied statistics degree include classes on
23	regression analysis?
24	A. An entire class solely dedicated to linear regression
25	analysis, yes.

# Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 124 of 129

1	Q. We talked a little bit about your comprehensive exams for
2	your applied statistics degree. Did that involve regression
3	analysis?
4	A. Regression analyses, interpretation of P values in
5	regression analyses, how to read them properly. That was
6	emphasized repeatedly in my coursework.
7	Q. I just want to clarify, did you pass your comprehensive
8	examinations?
9	A. I did.
10	MR. RODDY: I don't have any other questions, Your
11	Honor.
12	THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
13	And, sir, thank you for your time. And you may step
14	down.
15	THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: All right.
17	MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, can we ask for brief rebuttal
18	testimony?
19	THE COURT: Yes.
20	All right. Sir, thank you.
21	MS. FRIDAY: Your Honor, we would object to the
22	request for rebuttal. We think rebuttal is only appropriate to
23	respond to unforeseen evidence. And here in our case in chief
24	we did not put up anything that wasn't on Mr. Trende's initial
25	expert report.

247

1 THE COURT: And I would agree with that. 2 What would the nature of the rebuttal be? 3 MS. KHANNA: It would specifically rebut the testimony that he talked about today on the stand. 4 Your Honor, it was our understanding that the parties 5 would be talking about the actual reports. It seems to me that 6 the defense has chosen to limit Mr. Trende's testimony, I 7 assume that is admissible testimony, to only portions of the 8 direct examination, and not to actually his report in general. 9 10 I believe that we are entitled to question the topics he 11 actually discussed in his examination today, just as he was offered to testify to the topics of the examination previously. 12 13 THE COURT: Well, I don't think he testified as to any 14 of the witnesses that -- in terms of their testimony. Is that 15 what I understand you to be saying? 16 MS. KHANNA: No. 17 THE COURT: Because he was not here. 18 MS. KHANNA: No, you're right, Your Honor. I just 19 want to clarify. He testified to a specific table in his 20 report and certain coefficients there, and I just don't believe 21 that he -- we have not had an opportunity to test him on that. 22 THE COURT: And your able counsel could have cross examined him about that table, so unless there is some other 23 area that you think that there is rebuttal necessary, it wasn't 24 25 already covered.

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 126 of 129

248

And I guess the -- I don't understand the nature of the rebuttal if you're going to go into other areas that he didn't go into.

MS. KHANNA: Your Honor, and I guess all I can say is 4 that we had planned to kind of set up the narrative of the 5 6 testimony in the same way that we set up the narrative of the 7 reports, is that the initial reports would explain their direct 8 testimony, there would be a response and that there would be a 9 rebuttal as reflected in their reports. And I think that our 10 experts should have an opportunity to -- to reflect the fact 11 that they have responded to some of the things that -- in 12 writing to some of the things that Mr. Trende has testified 13 about today, but if we're going to stand on the reports, we are 14 happy to do that as well, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: And I will tell you that you had your 16 witnesses on the stand and you could have gone into those areas 17 as well, and so I'm going to -- I'm going to sustain the 18 objection. All right.

So how do you wish to proceed now?

19

MS. FRIDAY: Well, Your Honor, we have been discussing, perhaps, the logistics involved in the hearing that is scheduled for next Tuesday. I don't want to speak for the plaintiffs, so I will let Ms. --

24 THE COURT: And can you just position a microphone25 closer to you. Thank you.

MS. FRIDAY: My apologies, Your Honor. 1 2 I was saying that we had been discussing amongst the 3 parties the logistics for the hearing scheduled on the oral argument next Tuesday, and I will defer to plaintiffs on that. 4 MS. KHANNA: And so, Your Honor, as we discussed over 5 6 e-mail this week about scheduling the hearing next week, we're 7 just not sure about our capability to travel. I'll just 8 represent, I'm coming from Seattle, and while I can do everything in my power, and I will try to travel back to the 9 10 courthouse, there is some things that I'm not sure about with 11 respect to my own schedule and whatever is happening in the 12 State of Washington right now. So I would just request the 13 Court's permission to explore the opportunity to do -- to 14 proceed electronically, over video conference or over telephone 15 if that's possible. 16 THE COURT: That's not going to be feasible, so 17 whoever wants to argue can argue. You have multiple lawyers in 18 the room here, so you can flip a coin and figure out who is 19 going to be present, but presence is necessary. It's critical 20 to your case, obviously, and so we can't be at all places at 21 once, so you just have to prioritize. 22 MS. KHANNA: Thank you, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. So we will proceed at nine 23 24 a.m. on Tuesday. 25 And I think I gave you up through the noon hour. You

#### Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 128 of 129

Γ

1	can equally divide that, but with the with respect to
2	plaintiff's case, I'll give them a little leeway for rebuttal,
3	and so we will then reconvene on Tuesday.
4	All right. There being nothing further, thank you.
5	Oh, one last matter. There is going to be some
6	difficulty, because as you have identified, and as I've
7	identified, I think it's not just plaintiff's exhibits, but
8	defendant's exhibits I'm going to have my courtroom deputy
9	examine them closer but I'm off a page. And by necessarily
10	making a record, I have to rely on what you have done, so
11	someone is going to take the responsibility of reduplicating
12	what the admitted exhibits are and the number page references
13	so that when I am writing this up, I am on the same page as you
14	are.
15	And then, again, preparing that demonstrative exhibit
16	in an appropriate manner that is color coded in the way that it
17	was produced yesterday, so if you would work on that as well.
18	All right.
19	(Proceedings concluded at 11:54 a.m.)
20	* * *
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

Case: 20-16301, 07/21/2020, ID: 11761071, DktEntry: 8-3, Page 129 of 129

1	
1	<u>CERTIFICATE</u>
2	
3	I, CHRISTINE M. COALY, do hereby certify that I am
4	duly appointed and qualified to act as Official Court Reporter
5	for the United States District Court for the District of
6	Arizona.
7	I FURTHER CERTIFY that the foregoing pages constitute
8	a full, true, and accurate transcript of all of that portion of
9	the proceedings contained herein, had in the above-entitled
10	cause on the date specified therein, and that said transcript
11	was prepared under my direction and control.
12	DATED at Phoenix, Arizona, this 6th day of March,
13	2020.
14	
15	
16	/s/ Christine M. Coaly
17	Christine M. Coaly, RMR, CRR
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	